



YALE  
MEDICAL LIBRARY



HISTORICAL  
LIBRARY

THE GIFT OF

Dr. Leona Baumgartner



*Earl Cornwallis*



Leona  
Baumgartner

Rate  
very fine looking  
D. 11. 1. 1. 1.









**LONDON :**

**GAULTER, Printer, Lovell's Court, Paternoster Row.**

THE  
INFLUENCE OF CLIMATE  
IN THE  
PREVENTION AND CURE  
OF  
CHRONIC DISEASES,  
MORE PARTICULARLY OF  
THE CHEST AND DIGESTIVE ORGANS:  
COMPRISING  
AN ACCOUNT OF THE PRINCIPAL PLACES  
RESORTED TO BY INVALIDS  
IN ENGLAND, THE SOUTH OF EUROPE, &c. ;  
A COMPARATIVE ESTIMATE OF THEIR  
RESPECTIVE MERITS IN PARTICULAR DISEASES ;  
AND  
GENERAL DIRECTIONS FOR INVALIDS  
WHILE TRAVELLING AND RESIDING ABROAD.

---

With an Appendix, containing a Series of Tables on Climate.

---

By JAMES CLARK, M.D. F.R.S.

PHYSICIAN IN ORDINARY TO HIS MAJESTY LEOPOLD KING OF THE BELGIANS,  
PHYSICIAN TO ST. GEORGE'S INFIRMARY, &c. &c.

---


SECOND EDITION, ENLARGED.

---

LONDON :  
JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET.

---

MDCCCXXX.



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2011 with funding from  
Open Knowledge Commons and Yale University, Cushing/Whitney Medical Library



TO  
JOHN FORBES, M. D., F. R. S.,

SENIOR PHYSICIAN OF THE CHICHESTER INFIRMARY,

AS A TRIBUTE JUSTLY DUE

TO HIS

VIRTUES, TALENTS, AND ACQUIREMENTS,

AND

TO HIS ZEAL IN

THE ADVANCEMENT OF MEDICAL SCIENCE;

AND AS

THE MEMORIAL OF A FRIENDSHIP

WHICH HAS BEEN THE

SOURCE OF MUCH HAPPINESS AND MANY BENEFITS;

**This Work is Inscribed**

BY HIS FAITHFUL AND ATTACHED FRIEND,

THE AUTHOR.



## PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION.

---

DURING the short period that has elapsed since the publication of the first edition, I have availed myself of all the information relating to the part on Climate which I could procure ; and although with more time I might have increased this, the demand for the book continues to be so great, that I am unwilling any longer to postpone its republication, for the sake of improvements which, after all, might be insufficient to justify a protracted delay. The volume, as it now appears, will, I hope, be found considerably improved.

Last autumn I took occasion to examine carefully the principal places in England frequented by invalids; and, from the observations I then made, and the information I received from authentic sources on the spot, I have been enabled to enlarge, and I hope materially improve, the account formerly given of those places. Indeed, the article on ENGLAND has been wholly rewritten.

To the only article on the climate of the Northern Atlantic, in the former edition, (that on MADEIRA,) I have, in the present, added a few observations on the principal islands in that ocean occasionally resorted to by invalids from Europe,—viz., the CANARIES, the AZORES, the BAHAMAS, and the BERMUDAS; and have also given a pretty full account of the WEST INDIES. From these articles, I trust the members of the profession may derive some useful information, and more especially respecting the true character of the climate of the West Indies. This latter



point I look upon as of considerable importance; as I have reason to know that much practical evil results from misapprehension in regard to it.

There are still some places in the south of Europe which deserve notice in this work; but my information respecting them is not sufficiently complete to enable me to speak of them with confidence.\* I may, however, state, that I consider Lisbon as an improper residence for consumptive invalids.

While noticing the principal additions made to the first part of the volume, it is with great pleasure that I have again to record the kind and liberal assistance which I received from numerous friends. To Dr. Millar of Exeter,

\* Had the work of the late Dr. Hennen—"Sketches of the Medical Topography of the Mediterranean, &c.," been published a little sooner, I have no doubt that the observations of that accomplished physician would have been of great assistance to me in this part of my work; and will now supply any deficiency.

Dr. Lempriere of Newport, and Dr. Carrick of Clifton, I am indebted for much valuable information respecting the medical topography of their respective neighbourhoods. To Dr. Fergusson of Windsor, Dr. Dickson of the Royal Naval Hospital, Plymouth, Dr. M'Arthur of Deal, and Dr. Forbes of Chichester, it is chiefly owing, that I have been enabled to render the article on the West Indies so complete as it is; and I should be doing alike injustice to their kindness, and my own feelings, if I did not thus publicly acknowledge my obligations to them. I am, likewise, particularly indebted to the kindness of my friends, Sir James M'Gregor and Dr. Burnett, who have, with great liberality, laid open to my inspection the official medical records in their respective departments of the public service, which contain a vast mass of valuable facts on the nature of the foreign climates visited by our fleets and armies. Sir James M'Gregor has also done me the favour to transmit to many army medical officers a series of queries on the subject of

Climate, &c., which have already been productive of some useful knowledge, and may be expected to lead to much more.

The SECOND PART of the work has undergone careful revision ; but I have found little occasion to make any important alterations.

It has been extremely satisfactory to me to receive from numerous medical friends, resident in many of the places noticed in my book, strong testimonials of the accuracy of my account of their respective climates, and of their influence on diseases ; and it is still more gratifying to me to indulge the belief, that the rules which I have laid down respecting the adaptation of climate to disease, have been already productive of benefit to many of my countrymen, who have gone abroad since the publication of my first edition. In letters which I have recently received from Madeira and Nice, it is stated, that the

cases sent to these climates during the last season have been better selected than on any former occasion.

*George-Street, Hanover Square,  
March 15, 1830.*



## PREFACE.

---

It is nearly nine years since I published a small volume of "Notes" on the Climate and Medical Institutions of France and Italy. This met with a very favourable reception; more, I believe, from the want of such a work, than from any merit it possessed. Since that time I have had ample opportunities of observing the nature of the climate of the south of Europe, and its effects on disease: and during the three years which have elapsed since my return from the Continent, I have endeavoured to make myself acquainted with the milder parts of England, with the view of ascertaining their respective merits, and of comparing them with the climates

of the south. The present work may, therefore, be considered as exhibiting the result of much more extended observation and experience than its predecessor.

But although I have endeavoured to take a more comprehensive and philosophical view of my subject, I wish this work still to be regarded as an Essay, which future and yet more extensive observation only can perfect. If, however, it shall be found that I have investigated the subject faithfully and closely, as far as I have gone, and if the results of my researches, and my experience, now recorded, shall prove useful to future inquirers, and serve as a guide to my medical brethren in the application of climate to the prevention and cure of disease, I trust I may be considered as having accomplished all that could be reasonably expected of me, in an inquiry of such extent and difficulty.

The following work is divided into two parts. In the FIRST, I have endeavoured to determine the general physical characters

of the milder climates of England, and of the South of Europe,—to point out the manner in which the climate of different places resorted to by invalids is modified by local circumstances; and to compare these places relatively to their influence on disease.

This part is illustrated by a series of meteorological tables (which will be found in the Appendix) more comprehensive and perfect, I believe, than have before been published; and for the construction of which I am indebted to the kindness of my friend Dr. Todd.

In the SECOND PART, I have given some account of the principal diseases which are benefited by a mild climate. This I found to be unavoidable; it being impossible, otherwise, to give precise directions for the application of particular climates to the cure of particular diseases,—and much more so to their varieties and complications.

In my endeavours to distinguish the characters of some of these diseases in relation to the effects of climate upon them, it may appear that I have been unnecessarily minute; but I have only made such distinctions as my experience warranted; and I have made them, because I feel satisfied that without strict attention to distinctions of this kind, climate can never be successfully applied as a remedial agent.

In treating of two diseases (or rather classes of disease) I have gone more into detail than the nature of my work may, at first sight, appear to require; but the great importance of these affections, their extreme frequency in this country, and the close relation in which they stand to climate, considered as a remedy, appeared to me to claim for them all the consideration which I have bestowed upon them.

The diseases to which I allude are Consumption, and Disorders of the Digestive Organs. Under this last title, I comprehend



the various affections designated by the terms “ Indigestion,” “ Bilious Complaints,” &c. In the article on Consumption, I have endeavoured to show that the disordered states of the stomach are intimately connected with the origin of diseases of the chest, and with tuberculous affections generally. On this account alone disorders of the digestive organs would claim particular notice in a work of this kind ; but on their own account they are no less entitled to attention, seeing the amount of suffering and of evil which they produce, and the great benefit which I have shown may be derived from change of air and of climate in the treatment of them.

With respect to the subject of Consumption, it will probably be considered the most legitimate of any, in a work treating of the effects of climate. On this occasion, I have directed my inquiries chiefly to the causes and origin of this fatal disease, with the view of establishing rules for its prevention ; being well satisfied that it is

only by a knowledge of the causes which lead to it, and by directing our efforts to counteract them, that we shall be able to diminish the ravages of Consumption. On this most important inquiry, therefore, I have entered as fully as the nature of my work would admit, and have endeavoured, to the best of my abilities, to fill up the blank which has been left in the natural history of Consumption,—that, namely, between a state of health, and of established and sensible disease of the lungs.

I feel convinced that by adopting such a system of management, from early infancy, as I have laid down in the following pages, a great improvement might be effected in the general health of many among the higher and middle classes of society in this country. The children of delicate, and even of diseased parents, might, by proper care, be reared so as to overcome, in a large proportion of cases, their hereditary disposition to disease. The ultimate effect of this, in diminishing the vast and increasing extent

of hereditary diseases, need not be pointed out.

Instructions respecting the necessary preparation of invalids for a change of climate,—for their guidance during the journey, and during their residence abroad, will be found as minutely laid down as the nature of the subject would admit. During my residence on the Continent, I found these matters greatly neglected. They are, however, of the very first consequence to invalids, as without attention to them, the best climate will be productive of little benefit.

It was originally my intention to have added a third part, giving some account of the principal mineral waters of the Continent; but I found, on arranging my materials on this subject, that I could not have condensed them sufficiently for this purpose, without greatly diminishing their value. I have therefore resolved to lay them before the public in a separate volume; and have satisfied myself, on the present occasion,

with merely indicating the mineral waters most suitable to the different diseases treated of. This class of remedies will be found to co-operate powerfully with a mild climate in the removal of many chronic disorders.

This is the proper place to notice the kind and liberal assistance which I have received from many friends, while engaged in collecting materials for this work. To Drs. Heineken and Renton of Madeira, Dr. Skirving of Nice, Dr. Peebles of Rome, and Dr. Playfair of Florence, I am indebted for much valuable information. By the assistance chiefly of the two first named gentlemen, I have been enabled to give more precise information respecting the climate of Madeira, and its influence on disease, than has, I believe, been previously laid before the public. From Dr. Forbes of Chichester, Dr. Lempriere of Newport, and Dr. Down of Southampton, I have received much information respecting several of the English climates. But the gentleman to whom I am indebted above all others, is my

esteemed friend Dr. Todd of Brighton, who has, with one or two exceptions, resided for some time at all the places on the Continent noticed in the following pages, and who has unreservedly communicated to me the result of his observations and extensive experience; so that there is scarcely an article in the work which has not been improved by his suggestions. I also avail myself of the present occasion, with much pleasure, to acknowledge the information which I liberally received from my continental brethren. To my valued friends, Professor De Matthæis of Rome, Dr. Lanza of Naples, Dr. Mojon of Genoa, and Professor Grotanelli of Sienna, I am more particularly indebted in this way. Indeed, the friendly and liberal intercourse which I enjoyed, while on the Continent, with my professional brethren, is one of the circumstances connected with my residence abroad, the retrospect of which affords me the greatest satisfaction. I can assure such of the profession of this country as may visit the Continent, that they will very generally experience there the greatest facility in pro-

secuting their professional researches ; and, I take leave to add, that, if they carry with them minds free from prejudice, and a sufficient degree of practical knowledge to enable them to profit by what they observe, they will not fail to improve themselves.

I hope it will be found that I have succeeded in throwing some light on the obscure subject of the influence of climate on human health, and on the application of it to the treatment of disease. I would also hope, from the minute manner in which I have described the characters of the different climates frequented by invalids, and the care with which I have indicated the nature of the diseases benefited by them, that I have gone far to correct many of the erroneous opinions which have hitherto existed on these subjects. However this may be, I do at least anticipate this good effect from my labours—that, for the future, those patients only will be sent abroad whose cases afford a reasonable prospect of benefit from such a measure ; and, that the practice



of hurrying out of their own country a class of invalids, whose sufferings can only be thereby increased, and their lives shortened, will no longer be sanctioned, but that such persons may be allowed, henceforth, to die in peace in the bosom of their own families.

As I anticipated that the following work would be perused by many persons not of the profession, but who are yet deeply interested in the subject of climate, in relation to its effects on disease, I have endeavoured to express myself in as plain language as possible; and I trust I have succeeded in making myself intelligible to the generality of readers, without at all diminishing the utility of my book to the members of my own profession. It has been my wish to lay before the public such a work as might serve at once as a manual to the physician in selecting a proper climate for his patient, and a guide to the latter while no longer under the direction of his medical adviser. It is only those who have resided abroad, and have mixed much with

that numerous class of our countrymen who travel for health, that can know how very much such a publication is wanted; and I may perhaps be permitted to add, at the same time, that it is only those who have attempted to compose such a work that can be aware of the difficulties of the task.

*George-Street, Hanover Square,*  
*May 22, 1829.*



# CONTENTS.

---

## PART THE FIRST.

---

### ON CLIMATE.

INTRODUCTORY REMARKS. *Difficulties of the subject—Many diseases originate in Climate—Change of air or climate therefore proper—Nature of this remedy too often misunderstood—Its value shown in the case of the citizen—Its application requires discrimination—Cases in which it is most useful—Act of travelling beneficial—Too much is often expected from climate—What this can effect—Change of climate acts like other remedies, and not specifically.* p. 1—16.

### ENGLAND.

LONDON. *Peculiarity of its Climate—Modified artificially—Temperature of London compared with environs—Classification of English climates.* p. 17—21.

THE SOUTH COAST. *Its climate—Its temperature compared with London—Fall of rain—General character of the coast from Worthing to Southampton.* HASTINGS. *General character of its climate—Sheltered but confined—Effects on Disease.* BRIGHTON. *Its climate very different from that*

*of Hastings—Dry and bracing—Considerable variety of climate within the limits of Brighton—Favourable to nervous patients.* ISLE OF WIGHT. UNDERCLIFF. *Its topography—Remarkably sheltered from the north and east winds—Yet not confined or close—A dry climate—Quantity of rain—its temperature—Effects on disease—Residences in the Isle of Wight—Niton—Cowes—Sandown—Ryde.* p. 22—44.

SOUTH-WESTERN COAST. Devonshire—*Topography—Climate—Temperature of different places frequented by invalids—Salcombe—Torquay—Dawlish—Exmouth—Salterton Sidmouth—Effects of climate of Devonshire on various diseases—Dyspepsia—Bronchitis—Consumption—Summer residences in Devonshire—North Coast.* p. 45—59.

CORNWALL. PENZANCE. *Its situation—Temperature and its variations—Great equability of temperature—Its springs cold—Fall of rain—Great humidity—Subject to winds—Characters of the different winds—Effects of the climate in consumption and other diseases—a good summer residence.* FLUSHING. p. 59—74.

WEST OF ENGLAND. *General climate—Bath—Bristol—Cheltenham—Temperature—Clifton—Its topography—Climate—Comparative effects of the milder parts of England in different diseases.* p. 75—94

## FRANCE.

WEST AND SOUTH WEST OF FRANCE. *General character of its climate—Its temperature—Winds—Vegetation—Effects on disease.* Islands of Guernsey and Jersey—*Climate—Effects on Disease.* PAU. *Its topography—Climate—Temperature—Fall of rain—Winds—Character of the different months—Diseases—Effects on disease.* p. 96—106

**SOUTH-EAST OF FRANCE.** *Frequented improperly by consumptive persons—General temperature of Provence—Fall of rain—Number of wet days—General character of the climate—Subject to cold winds—Beneficial in certain cases.*  
**MONTPELIER.** *Its climate—Consumption very prevalent.*  
**MARSEILLES.** *Its climate—Prevalence of consumption—Favourable in certain diseases.* **AIX.** *Its Climate—Temperature—Winds—Diseases.* **HYERES.** *Its topography—Climate—Diseases.* p. 106—116.

## NICE.

*Its temperature compared with those of other places—topography—General character of its climate—Winds—Humidity—Diseases—Effects of the climate in consumption—In bronchial diseases—In asthma, gout, rheumatism, scrofula, dyspepsia—In other affections—Residence of invalids—Period of arrival and departure.* **VILLA FRANCA, &c.** p. 117—129.

## ITALY.

*General character of its climate.* **GENOA.** *Its situation and general climate—Its diseases and effects on disease.*  
**MASSA DI CARRARA.** *Its situation and climate.* **FLORENCE.** *Its situation—Temperature—Rain—Its diseases, and its effects on diseases.* **PISA.** *Its situation—Climate—Temperature—Rain—Diseases.* **NAPLES.** *General character of its climate—Temperature—Rain—Its diseases—Effects on diseases—Unfavourable in consumption—Residence of invalids.* **ROME.** *General character of its climate—Temperature—Rain—Winds—Effect of Winds on Disease—Diseases of Rome, Malaria—Malaria fevers—Their nature—Origin—Predisposing and exciting causes, &c.—Healthy*

*and unhealthy situations—Is Malaria increasing?—Great sensibility of the Romans—Singularly affected by perfumes—Nervous diseases—Inflammation of the chest—Consumption—Headache, &c.—Diseases in which the climate is beneficial—Consumption—Bronchial affections or affections of the air passages—Chronic rheumatism—Rome unsuitable to persons labouring under nervous diseases, or disposed to apoplexy, to hæmorrhage, or subject to agues—Choice of a residence in Rome—Exercise—Cautions to invalids in sight-seeing—Proper period of arriving at, and leaving Rome.*  
p. 131—166.

## OF A SUMMER RESIDENCE.

*Two plans; to recross the Alps or remain in Italy—Invalids that should leave Italy—Period of leaving it—Cases that may remain—Residences in Italy. VICINITY OF NAPLES. Best situations. ISCHIA. Mineral waters—Analysis—Baths Their uses—Mineral waters of Naples. SIENNA. Temperature—General climate. BATHS OF LUCCA. Temperature of the place—Residence of invalids—Mineral waters—Analysis—Uses. SWITZERLAND. Temperature—Cautions to invalids—Best places of residence in Switzerland—Mineral waters during summer—Cure de raisins—Travelling—Cautions.* p. 167—184.

## MADEIRA.

*Its temperature—Great equality—Rain—Rainy days—Comparative climate—Health of the inhabitants—Consumption—Its degree of prevalence—Effects of the climate on it—Opinion of Drs. Heineken and Renton—Statement of deaths and recoveries—Madeira affords both a winter and summer climate—Its merits compared with the south of Europe—Time of arriving at and leaving Madeira.* p. 185—202.

## ATLANTIC ISLANDS.

*Striking difference in the character of the climates of the Eastern and Western Atlantic.* BAHAMA ISLANDS. *Character of their climate—Modified by vicinity to American Continent—Low and dry nature of Bahamas—Temperature—Not generally unhealthy—Healthiest islands—Prevailing diseases—Climate not well suited for consumptive patients—Seasons resemble those of West Indies.* BERMUDA ISLANDS. *Small low islands similar to Bahamas—Exposed to all winds—Subject to great and rapid changes of temperature—Not subject to endemic diseases—From October to May only period suited for invalids—Prevalence of winds—Great heat of summer—Temperature of summer compared with that of Madeira—Bermuda not likely to become resort of invalids—Best situations.* CANARIES. *Striking difference in external characters of islands of Eastern and Western Atlantic—Santa Cruz warmer than Funchal—Comparison of the two climates.* AZORES. *External features—Temperature compared with that of Madeira—Want of accommodations.* p. 203—214.

## WEST INDIES.

*The climate of the West Indies—Barbadoes, St. Vincents, Antigua, and St. Kitts, the best residences for invalids—Remarkable difference of temperature in sun and shade when compared with northern latitudes (note)—Division of tropical year—Character of different seasons—West Indies improper for consumptive patients, from nature of climate and experience of its effects—In some rare cases may agree—Experience of Drs. Hunter, Fergusson, Dickson, M'Arthur, and Chisholm—Effects of climate on consumptive sailors—Even as a preventive of consumption a very doubtful climate—*

*Useful in chronic bronchitis—in some cases of chronic rheumatism—Beneficial Effects on scrofula—Effects on health during infancy and early youth—Most healthy islands. BARBADOES in many respects superior to others—Best situations in this island—Dr. Fergusson's favourable opinion of high lands of Barbadoes. ST. VINCENTS. Mountainous character of. ANTIGUA. Inferior to Barbadoes. ST. KITTS. Healthy character of climate—Best of high islands—Periods of arrival and departure from West Indies—Effects of voyage to and residence in West Indies—Frequency of catarrhal complaints—On approaching tropics—Cautions on this subject—Violence of acute diseases in tropics—Precautions necessary on returning from West Indies. 215—241.*



## PART THE SECOND.

## ON THE DISEASES BENEFITED BY CLIMATE.

INTRODUCTORY REMARKS. *Degree of benefit to be expected from Climate—Directions and Cautions to Invalids—Cautions previously to setting out and on the journey—Travelling very exciting—All excitement from disease therefore to be reduced previously—Directions while travelling—Diet Medicines—Tepid Bathing—Rate of Travelling—Occasional Rest—Directions while residing abroad—Mode of Living—Diet—Clothing—Temperature of apartments—Proper period of travelling to Italy and south of France.* p. 242—254.

## DISORDERS OF THE DIGESTIVE ORGANS.

*Great frequency—Different opinions on—Necessity of minuter distinctions—Great importance of these complaints—Causes—General and Local—Two principal varieties of the Disease—Nervous Dyspepsia—Gastric Dyspepsia—Causes of each variety—Symptoms—Headach different in each—State of the tongue in each—Bowels—Kidneys—State of sleep—Of the mind—Complication of the two varieties—Other complications—Progress of the disease—Secondary affections—Of the Liver—Injurious effects of calomel—Affections of the skin—Rheumatism—Gout, &c. &c.—Gene-*

*ral indications of Cure—Change of Climate—Effects of different places—Necessity of adjusting the climate to the particular variety—Great care necessary to ensure good effects of Climate—Time necessary—Effect of Climate in recent and simple cases—The Journey—Diet—State of the Bowels—Medicines—Tepid Bathing—Effects of Climate in the severer cases—Nice—Rome—Bad effects of the Spring. (HYPOCHONDRIACS. Medical treatment necessary.)—General Directions—Diet—Wine—Dessert—Exercise—Friction—Clothing—State of the Bowels—Remedies—Mineral waters—Artificial Mineral waters of Brighton—Mineral waters on the continent—Goats' whey—Cure de raisins—Conclusions from the preceding inquiry. p. 255—300.*

## CONSUMPTION.

*Opinions respecting climate in consumption—Great importance of the subject—Plan of the present inquiry—Nature of consumption—Hardly curable, but may be prevented—Nature of tubercles—Do they originate in inflammation?—This only an exciting cause, and then only in a diseased state of the system—True cause and nature of tubercles—Opinion of the author—Of Dr. Todd—Tubercular cachexy—Description of this—Countenance—Complexion—Skin—Digestive organs—Tongue—Secretions—Circulation—Origin of tubercular cachexy—Hereditary in some cases—Acquired in others—Predisposing causes—Have their origin often in mismanagement of children—Girls suffer particularly—Food during childhood—Erroneous opinions on this subject—Injurious effects of an over-exciting diet on children—Means of preserving health of children—Borden's case—Treatment of tubercular cachexy—Change of climate—Previous treatment—Treatment when tubercles are formed—*



*Can tubercles be absorbed?—Iodine—Confirmed consumption—Change of climate highly improper in this case, except in some chronic cases—Selection of the climate in consumption—This depends on many circumstances—Different places agree in different cases—Nice—Pisa—Rome—Madeira—Sea-side or inland situations—Marshy countries—Sea voyage—In which cases most useful—Confinement in heated apartments in England—Generally improper in early stages of consumption—Cases in which it may be beneficial—Length of residence in a warm climate necessary for consumptive invalids—Conduct of such invalids after recovery—Conclusion. p. 301—358.*

## DISORDERS OF THE LARYNX, TRACHEA, AND BRONCHIA.

*No diseases more speedily benefited by change of climate—Not applicable to all cases—Different climates suited to different cases—Previous treatment generally necessary—These affections frequently complicated with disordered state of digestive organs—Necessity of attention to these and state of skin—Directions during a journey—Good effects of cold sponging—Cases in which this is most beneficial—Warm clothing necessary in the south—Best residences in bronchial diseases—Rome—Pisa—Nice—Madeira—Best English climates—Mineral waters—Ems—Bonnes—Cauterets—Mont d'Or—Goat's whey—Iceland-Moss-Jelly—Affections of other mucous membranes benefited by climate—Dysmenorrhœa—Mineral waters—Pymont—Spa—Swalbach. p. 359—371.*

## ASTHMA.

*Loose application of term Asthma—Stomach and skin commonly affected—Mild climate generally useful—Degree of benefit depends on climate being suited to particular case—*

*Different forms of asthma require attention in prescribing climate—Pure nervous asthma—Symptomatic nervous asthma—Humid asthma—Idiopathic and symptomatic—Cardiac asthma—Climate suited to each form—Mineral waters useful—Waters of Pyrenees—Mont d'Or—Ems—Carlsbad.*  
p. 371—375.

### GOUT.

*Climate beneficial in early stages—In confirmed gout—Genoa best climate—Regimen in early and confirmed stages—Mineral waters.* p. 375—377.

### CHRONIC RHEUMATISM.

*Frequent obstinacy of this disease in this country—Climate affords almost only hope in some cases—Nice and Rome best climates—Rheumatism often complicated with disordered digestive organs—Attention to this necessary in selecting climate—Cachectic Rheumatism—Nice and Genoa best situations—Mineral waters—Aix in Savoy—Bagnères-de-Luchon and Caunterets among the Pyrenees—Mineral waters of Italy.*  
p. 377—379.

### GENERAL DELICACY OF CONSTITUTION IN CHILDHOOD AND YOUTH.

*Two periods of early life at which a residence in the south of Europe is beneficial—First period childhood—Winter only proves useful—Summer injurious—Rome and Nice best winter residences—Sienna—Baths of Lucca and vicinity of Naples best summer climates—Chronic croup—Hydrocephalus—Best situations in England in such cases—Diet of children in Italy—Beneficial effects of a mild climate about period of puberty—Danger of falling into tubercular cachexy at this age—Symptoms indicating approach of such a state.* p. 379—384.

## PREMATURE DECAY, OR CLIMACTERIC DISEASE.

*Age at which this generally occurs—Symptoms by which it is attended—Causes which induce it—Beneficial effects of a mild climate—Change of air—Warm sea-bathing—Warm mineral waters.* p. 385—386.

## DISORDERED HEALTH FROM HOT CLIMATES.

*Persons who have been long in a tropical climate derive great advantage by passing one or two winters in the south of Europe—Cold with humidity most injurious to such persons—Manner in which it proves injurious—Object to maintain an active circulation on the surface and in the extremities—Warm clothing—Friction—Warm bath—Bilious system generally deranged in persons who have been long in India—Utility of mineral waters—Carlsbad—Ems—Vichi.* p. 387—389.



## APPENDIX.

—  
TABLES ON CLIMATE, &c.

I. *Showing the mean temperature for each month, each season, and for the whole year.*

II. *Showing the difference between the mean temperature of each season and between the mean temperature of each month.*

III. *Containing the annual and monthly ranges of temperature.*

IV. *Containing the daily range of temperature.*

V. *Showing the variations of temperature between each successive day, for each month and for the whole year.*

VI. *Showing the mean temperature of the same hours of the day at different places.*

VII. *Account of the temperature experienced by an invalid confined to the house at Nice and Torquay, compared with temperature of the external air.*

VIII. *Showing the range of the barometer for each month and for the whole year.*

IX. *Showing the mean quantities of rain, in inches and parts of inches, for each month and for the whole year.*

X. *Showing the relative prevalence of different kinds of weather for each month and for the whole year.*

XI. *Showing the number of patients received annually into the S. Spirito Hospital at Rome, with the population of the city, for twenty-five years.*

XII. *Showing the number of sick received during the different months of 1812.*

*Notes to Tables on Climate, p. 393—400.*

INFLUENCE OF CLIMATE

ON

CHRONIC DISEASES,

*&c. &c.*

Plurimi morbi, nullis aliis remediis domandi, tempestate vel cœlo mutato sponte evanescunt, aut levantur: Et omnes medici, tam veteres quam recentiores, in hoc consentiunt, cœli mutationem multum esse auxilii in variis morbis, vix aliter medendis.—GREGORY.



# PART THE FIRST.

---

## ON CLIMATE.

---

### INTRODUCTORY REMARKS.

ALTHOUGH the power of different climates to produce as well as to alleviate and cure diseases, is well established as a matter of fact, yet, perhaps, there is nothing in general science more unsatisfactory than the manner in which we are able to explain this influence ; and certainly there is nothing in physic more difficult than to direct successfully its application. Much of this arises from the natural difficulties of the subject, but much also from our neglect of careful observation. And yet when it is recollected that the problem of physical climate still remains unsolved by natural

philosophers, it need not be matter of surprise that the physician should find it no easy matter, nay almost impossible, to give a satisfactory explanation, when the subject becomes complicated by the addition of such elements as organic life, health and disease, with all the intricacy and complexity of their combinations. "When we study the organic life of plants and animals," says Humbolt, "we must examine all the stimuli or external agents which modify their vital actions. The ratios of the mean temperatures of the months are not sufficient to characterize the climate. Its influence combines the simultaneous action of all physical causes; and it depends on heat, humidity, light, the electrical tension of vapours, and the variable pressure of the atmosphere. In making known the empirical laws of the distribution of heat over the globe, as deducible from the thermometrical variations of the air, we are far from considering these laws as the only ones necessary to resolve all the problems of climate. Most of the phenomena of nature present two distinct points, one which may be subjected to exact calculation, and another which cannot be reached but through the medium of induction and analogy."\* No one can be more sensible of the truth of these remarks than myself. In exemplification of them, I may observe, that,

\* On Isothermal lines.

although the utmost diligence has been used to determine the physical characters of the different climates, more especially as regards temperature, (unquestionably the principal element of climate,) our knowledge on the subject is still so imperfect, that in this, as well as in my attempt to trace the relations between different climates and the human body in health and disease, I have been obliged to content myself, in a great measure, with simply detailing the unexplained results of experience. It will be my endeavour, however, in the following pages to state, as far as the data with which I have been able to furnish myself enable me—first, the physical characters of the different climates; secondly, the experience of the effects of these; and finally, the characteristic, or, if I may so express myself, the medicinal qualities of each particular climate, as deduced from the combined results of the two preceding sources of information.

The influence of climate in the prevention and cure of diseases is, for many reasons, a subject of peculiar interest to the inhabitants of this country. To the inclemency of our seasons we are justified in attributing some of our most dangerous diseases; and many others, of great frequency, if they do not derive their origin immediately from our climate, are at least greatly aggravated by it. Among this number may be ranked pulmonary consumption, and some other fatal diseases of the

chest ; scrofulous affections ; rheumatism ; disorders of the digestive organs ; hypochondriasis, and a numerous train of nervous disorders, &c. For the prevention of some of these diseases, and for the cure of others, a temporary residence in a milder climate is the best, often the only effectual remedy we possess.

Change of climate and change of air have been considered by physicians as remedial agents of great efficacy from a very early period ; and the correctness of the opinion is supported both by reason and experience. It is reasonable, for example, to believe, that a change of residence from a crowded city to the country, or from a cold exposed part of the country to a warmer and more sheltered one, or from a confined, humid valley, to a dry elevated situation, or the reverse, would produce very sensible effects on the living body ; and we find by daily experience that such is the case. The marked improvement of the general health, effected by a change from a great city to the country, even for a short period, is matter of daily remark ; and the suspension, or even cure, of various diseases by a removal from one part of the country to another, is an occurrence that must have come within the observation of every one. It may suffice to mention here, in reference to this fact, intermittent fevers, asthma, catarrhal affections, hooping cough, dyspepsia, hypochondriasis, and certain nervous disorders.

All these diseases are frequently suspended, and often entirely cured, by simple change of situation, after they had long resisted medical treatment; or they are found to yield, under the influence of such a change, to remedies that previously made little or no impression upon them.

If such marked results are produced by a change of so limited an extent as has just been noticed, it is surely reasonable to expect that a complete change of climate, together with the circumstances necessarily connected with this, should produce still more important results in ameliorating the general health, and in preventing and curing diseases. In this expectation we are again borne out by experience.

Unfortunately, however, for the character of this remedy, it has too often been resorted to either as a last resource, or forlorn hope, in cases which were almost hopeless; or it has been misapplied in cases wherein it might have been of essential service. Patients, who really might have derived much benefit from climate, have been too often sent abroad without proper directions respecting the situation most suited to their complaints, and altogether uninstructed respecting various circumstances, a due attention to which could alone render the best selected climate beneficial to them.

Under such circumstances, it need not excite



our surprise, that success has not more generally attended the practice of sending invalids abroad; nor even, that the result should have been such as to bring the remedy into discredit. The fault, however, is to be sought for, not in the remedy, but in the manner in which it has been prescribed. My own experience, the result of extensive observation, satisfies me, that, for the prevention and cure of a numerous class of chronic diseases, we possess in change of climate, and even in the more limited measure of change of air in the same climate, one of our most powerful remedial agents; and one, too, for which, in many cases, we have no adequate substitute.

On the continent, the beneficial effects of change of air are duly estimated; and the inhabitants of this country, and more especially of this metropolis, are now becoming fully sensible of its value. The vast increase in the size of our watering places, of late years, and the deserted state of London during several months, are sufficient proofs, not to mention others, of the increasing conviction among the public in general, that, for the preservation of health, it is necessary, from time to time, to change the relaxing, I may say deteriorating air of London, for the more pure and invigorating air of the country. This, indeed, is the best, if not the only remedy, for that terrible malady which preys upon the vitals,

and stamps its hues upon the countenance of almost every permanent residence in this great city, and which may be justly termed the *Cachexia Londinensis*. When the extent of benefits which may be derived from this remedy, both on the physical and moral constitution, is duly estimated, no person whose circumstances permit him to avail himself of it, will fail to do so.

But even in cases of this kind, the remedy, simple as it appears, must not be applied indiscriminately and without consideration. In that numerous class of persons, indeed, who are merely suffering from a residence in the city, without any decided disease, the simple change to the country may be all that is requisite to restore their health, and it is of less consequence to what part of the country they go. But the case is very different with the real invalid, whose sufferings are chiefly referable to some particular disease. To him, the selection of his temporary residence is not a matter of indifference. For one individual of this kind, an elevated situation and a dry bracing air, will be most proper; a sheltered residence, with a milder air, will be suitable to another; while the sea-side may be the situation indicated for a third. In like manner is it with the more important measure of change of climate. In the case of the valetudinarian, in whom the feelings and functions of health are merely dete-



riorated by too close application to business, &c., and to whom relaxation of mind is as requisite as change of climate, we may permit the patient to choose the situation which is most agreeable to himself. But the great difference which exists in the physical characters of the climate of the places frequented by invalids in the South of Europe, and even in the southern parts of our own island, renders the selection of a winter residence for the invalid suffering under actual disease, a matter of vital importance.

This is a subject which has, unfortunately, been little attended to; and the neglect of it has, I believe, arisen, in a great measure, from the opinion which has generally prevailed in this country, that climate is chiefly useful in consumptive diseases. Such an opinion could only have originated in a very limited acquaintance with the influence of climate on disease; and, indeed, it is so far from being a correct view of the matter, that, were the character of this remedy to be estimated by its effects on consumption, when fully formed, it would be justly valued at a very low rate. In dyspepsia, and disorders of the digestive organs generally, and in the nervous affections and distressing mental feelings which so often accompany these; in hypochondriasis, in asthma, in bronchial diseases, in scrofula, and in rheumatism, the beneficial effects of climate are often far more strongly evinced

than they are in consumption. Likewise, in cases of general delicacy of constitution and derangement of the system, in childhood and in youth, which cannot be classed strictly under any of these diseases; and in that disordered state of the general health which so often occurs at a certain period of more advanced life, when the powers of the constitution, both mental and bodily, are apt to fail, and the system to lapse into a state of premature decay, change of climate becomes a most powerful remedy.

The mere *act of travelling* over a considerable extent of country is itself a remedy of great value, and, when judiciously conducted, will materially assist the beneficial effects of climate. A journey may indeed be regarded as a continuous and rapid change of climate, as well as of scene; and constitutes a remedy of unequalled power in some of those morbid states of the system in which the mind suffers as well as the body. The continued change of air seems to do that for the corporeal part, which the constant succession of new scenes and objects does for the mind. In chronic irritation of the mucous surfaces of the pulmonary and digestive organs, especially when complicated with a morbidly sensitive state of the nervous system, in hypochondriasis, &c., travelling will often effect more than any other remedy with which I am acquainted.

But neither travelling nor change of climate, nor the combined influence of both, will produce much permanent benefit, unless directed with due regard to the nature of the case, and aided by proper regimen. And here I beg to caution the invalid, who goes abroad for the recovery of his health, not to expect too much from the mere change of climate. The air, or climate, is often regarded by patients as possessing some specific power by virtue of which it directly cures the disease. This is a very erroneous view of the matter, and not unfrequently proves the bane of the invalid, by leading him, in the fulness of his confidence in climate, to neglect other circumstances, an attention to which may be as essential to his recovery, as even that in which all his hopes are placed.

A residence in a mild climate will, no doubt, often do much ; but it will seldom do all that is necessary. Among other advantages, for example, it will enable the invalid to be much in the open air during a part of the year when he would be either confined to the house in this country, or exposed to an atmosphere more likely to increase than mitigate his complaints. The frequent exercise thus enjoyed in a temperate atmosphere, while it improves the general health, will relieve the affected organs, by promoting and maintaining a more free and regular circulation in the surface

and extremities. And while the bodily health is thus improved, the mind very generally comes in for its share of the benefit. The new scenes and the objects of interest, with which the South of Europe, more especially Italy, abounds, exert a direct and beneficial influence on the mental constitution; and this influence will, in many cases, be greatly assisted, in an indirect manner, by the necessary abstraction of the invalid from many causes of care and anxiety,—in other words, from many sources of disease, to which he would have been exposed at home.

These are some of the more obvious advantages which the invalid may expect to derive from a residence in a foreign climate; and they are assuredly great advantages: but if he would reap the full measure of good which his new position places within his reach, he must trust more to himself and to his own conduct, than to the simple influence of climate, however genial. He must adhere strictly to such a mode of living as his case requires; and he must exercise both courage and patience in prosecuting this to a successful issue.

In the body of the work I shall have many opportunities of pointing out how genially yet powerfully the various circumstances connected with change of climate operate in the renovation of constitutions broken down by the long continuance of chronic diseases. I shall also have

occasion to expose, at greater length, the various ways in which such great and beneficial effects are produced. At present, however, I wish rather to impress the mind of the invalid with the danger of trusting too much to climate. Here, as in every other department of the healing art, we must be guided by experience; and must rest satisfied with the amount of power which medicine concedes to us. The charlatan may boast of a specific remedy for many or for all diseases; the man of science knows that there exists hardly a single remedy for any disease which can warrant such a boast; and that it is only by acting on and through the numerous and complicated functions of the living body, (often slowly,) in various ways and by various means, and by carefully adapting our agents to the circumstances of each particular case, that we can check or remove the disorders of the animal system, more especially chronic affections which have long existed. Let it not then be imagined that change of climate, however powerful as a remedy, can be considered, in its mode of action, as totally different from other remedies, or as justifying, either on the part of the physician or patient, the neglect of those precautions which are requisite to ensure the proper action of all our therapeutical means. Had I not considered this remedy as of the greatest value, and deserving the utmost attention of medical men in the cases of those who have the means of



making a trial of it, I should not have undertaken the present work ; but I should feel that I were at once compromising the dignity and honour of my profession, and acting in direct opposition to the lessons of experience, if I admitted, for a moment, that it is one possessing *specific* powers, and which may be indiscriminately applied without regard to the general and fundamental principles of medical science. In this case, as in that of every other therapeutical agent, I conscientiously and cordially subscribe to the confession of faith of the great Boerhaave,—“ Nullum ego cognosco remedium nisi quod tempestivo usu fiat tale.”

In taking a general survey of the climates of the different places resorted to by invalids for the amelioration of their health, we shall find that some bear a close resemblance to each other in certain general features, whilst others are in almost every respect diametrically opposite. Thus, we find that the South-West of England (with the exception of the extreme western point of the peninsula of Cornwall, which has a climate peculiar to itself) resembles very closely the South-West of France ; that the South-East of France is opposed in every respect to the South-West of France ; that the climate of Italy differs from both ; that the climate of Nice partakes of the qualities of the Italian as well as of that of

Provence ; and that Madeira, or the climate of the Eastern Atlantic, can be classed with neither of the foregoing.

These general distinctions lead to a natural grouping, or classification of climates, which will materially assist us in our undertaking. And we shall find, moreover, that each of these divisions has some leading quality in the nature of its climate, which distinguishes it from the others, and which, in a medical point of view, is of the greatest importance.

---



## ENGLAND.

---

BEFORE travelling beyond sea in search of a climate that may prove beneficial to his disease, the invalid will naturally inquire what resources, in this respect, the limits of our own Island afford. And I am inclined to believe that England possesses advantages which have not been made so fully available in this way, as they might have been ; and that many invalids, for want of discrimination in applying the proper climates to the diseases to which they are most suited, have gone abroad in search of that which they might have found almost at their own doors. I shall therefore commence my survey with some account of the milder situations in this country, and endeavour to delineate the peculiar characters of each, and to determine their respective merits as winter residences for invalids. In doing so, I shall have occasion to compare the different places with each other, and with the most esteemed climates in the South of Europe ; both in regard to their physical qualities and their influence on diseases.

## LONDON.

IN taking our departure from London, as, for obvious reasons, an important point in our survey, it is necessary to observe, in the outset, how much of the peculiarities of its present climate it owes to artificial circumstances. Under this head we must take into account the effects of a crowded assemblage of so many living beings, and the multifarious processes ministering to their existence and comfort; the countless operations of art; the influence of buildings, &c., in retaining, in augmenting and diffusing warmth, by reflection, by radiation, and in other ways. Besides these more direct effects, the more indirect influence of perfect draining and of paving, in contributing to maintain a dry state of the soil and of the atmosphere, ought not to be forgotten.

The above-mentioned circumstances all tend, some in a greater, others in a less degree, to the creation of a peculiar climate in London. As regards temperature, we have their influence very accurately shown; but the subject becomes more difficult when we would discover the other elements which constitute the complex problem of climate.

The mean annual temperature of London is  $50^{\circ} 39$ , being one and a half degree above that

of the environs, with the exception, perhaps, of the warmer parts of Brompton and Chelsea, which are acknowledged to be peculiarly sheltered.\*

This difference of temperature between the metropolis and surrounding country, as the physician ought to know, is very unequally distributed throughout the year, and throughout the day. The excess of the city temperature arrives at its maximum in January, at which time it exceeds that of the environs by three degrees; but the difference throughout the whole of the winter, is less than it is in the summer. In the spring months, the temperature of the environs becomes nearly equal to that of London, and in the month of May it rather exceeds it. The excess of the city temperature is greatest in the months of January, September, November, and August; and the relative degree of excess is in the order stated. That accurate observer, Howard, further shows, that this excess of temperature of the city “belongs, in strictness, to the *nights*; which average three degrees and seven-tenths warmer than in the country; while the heat of the day, owing, without doubt, to the interruption of a portion of the solar rays by a constant veil of

\* The temperature of the environs is calculated from Howard's observations made at *Plaistow, Stratford, and Tottenham-Green*.

smoke, falls, on a mean of years, about a third of a degree short of that on the plain.”\* As was also to have been expected, the temperature of London does not show so extensive a range between its extremes, either during the year, the month, or the day, as the temperature of its environs; and the amount of variation between the successive days, which shows the steadiness of temperature, is also considerably less in the former than the latter. It will be the duty of the physician to weigh against these advantages in point of temperature, which London possesses, countervailing ones of a different character; and to decide how far some gain in warmth, (more particularly in the night,) in steadiness of temperature, and in a greater degree of dryness and stillness, is counterbalanced by a diminution of the purity of the atmosphere, and other qualities of climate.

I shall not at present enter more fully upon the consideration of the Climate of London: its peculiarities will be made more apparent in the sequel, by the frequent comparisons which we shall have occasion to make between it and the other climates which we purpose to describe: and in the meantime, I can confidently refer those who are desirous of further information on the

\* Climate of London, Vol. ii., p. 289.

subject, to the excellent work of Mr. Howard, just referred to, and also to the memoir of Mr. Daniel, in his ingenious *Meteorological Essays*.

The mild region of England admits of being divided into four districts, or groupes of Climate: that of the *South Coast*, comprehending the tract of coast between Hastings and Portland Island; the *South-West Coast*, from the latter point to Cornwall; the district of the *Land's-End*; the *Western Groupe*, comprehending the places along the borders of the Bristol channel and æstuary of the Severn. We shall find that each of these regions has some peculiar features in its climate which characterize it, and distinguish it from the others, both as regards its physical and medical qualities.

## THE SOUTH COAST.

WE naturally first turn our view in search of a milder climate, to the southern coast of our own Island, which, from its vicinity to the metropolis, and more easy access generally, possesses several obvious advantages over the more distant parts. Various places along this extensive and populous coast, are more or less frequented by invalids, who migrate from the northern and interior parts of the island in search of milder seasons; but here, as elsewhere, we have to regret that more registers of the weather have not been kept. For want of more general data, our observations can only apply correctly to Hastings, Brighton, Chichester, Gosport, Southampton, and Undercliff, in the Isle of Wight.

Were we to rest contented with the result of the mean annual temperature, we should find that there was very little difference between that of the Southern Coast and of London. But when we descend from generalities to particulars, we observe that there does exist a considerable difference in their temperature, arising from the manner of its distribution. It is because the climate of London and the interior of the island, compensates, by the excess of heat in the summer, for the lower degree of this in the winter, that



it appears to equal the Southern Coast. The mean temperature of the latter, during the winter months,\* is from one to two degrees above that of London. The superiority is greatest in those months in the following order,—January, February, December. This diminishes in March; and in April, the temperature of the coast falls nearly two degrees below that of London and its vicinity;† in May, it is a degree and a half less, and in the months of June, July, August, and September, about one degree. In October, the mean temperatures are nearly equal, but in November that of the coast begins to rise above the other.

It is important to remark that the difference of temperature in favour of the coast, during the winter, occurs principally between the *lower* extremes; so that the temperature of the day is nearly the same at both places, whilst that of the

\* It may be proper here to state that, in this work I adopt the more common division of the seasons; including under *Winter*, the months of December, January, and February; under *Spring*, those of March, April, and May; under *Summer*, June, July, and August; and under *Autumn*, September, October, and November.

† On the parts of the coast which are more particularly exposed to the influence of the north-east winds, this difference of temperature between the coast and the interior, is still greater when estimated by its effects on the living body.



night is considerably warmer on the coast. For instance, the difference between the minima of Gosport and London, during the winter, is to the difference of their maxima as 7 to 3. The minimum temperature observed on the South Coast generally, is from three to four degrees above the minimum temperature observed at London. Nor is the temperature of the South Coast subject to the same extent of range as that of London and the interior. Thus, the difference of the mean temperature of the warmest and coldest months in London is  $26^{\circ}$ , while at Gosport it is only  $21^{\circ}$ ; and the mean of the monthly ranges at London is  $34^{\circ}$ , and at Gosport only  $31^{\circ}$ . In steadiness of climate, as deduced from the variation of temperature between successive days, the South Coast does not appear to possess any very remarkable superiority over London itself. Of the places on this tract of coast which have been particularly examined, Southampton is the most variable in its temperature, equalling in this respect the environs of London.\*

\* In comparing the different places on this line of coast, from observations made during the winters of 1827-8, I find that in *November*, Gosport was two degrees warmer than Hastings and Southampton, and that Southampton was nearly one degree more variable than the other two places. In *December*, Brighton was half a degree warmer than either Hastings or Southampton, and the temperature was much more steady, being less variable than

A greater quantity of rain falls on the South Coast than at London, the ratio being, as nearly as could be ascertained, as 30 to 25 :—its distribution we have not been able to obtain with accuracy. Of the different places on this coast, frequented by invalids, Hastings, Brighton, and Undercliff, may be considered as having, respectively, peculiar climates. All the other places, from Worthing to Southampton, (including Littlehampton, Bognor, Chichester, Portsmouth, and Gosport,) may be classed under another division. The whole tract of country in which these places are situated, is nearly on a level with the sea, which is separated, for the most part, from the

Hastings by a degree and a half, and than Southampton by two degrees and a half. In *January*, Brighton still continued as warm as Southampton, but fell two degrees below Hastings, and two and a half below Gosport; but in steadiness and constancy of temperature it still preserved its superiority over Hastings and Southampton. In *February*, Southampton was the coldest place and also the most variable—Hastings was about half a degree warmer than Brighton—but Gosport the warmest of all. Hastings was less variable in February than the other places. In *March*, Gosport still continued the warmest place, and Hastings was above two degrees warmer than Southampton, which also remained the most variable on the coast. These places would have been compared with each other more minutely had not data been wanting. Gosport is the only place on this coast for which we have complete tables of climate for a series of years.

chain of hills which traverse the whole of Sussex and Hampshire, by a level and humid plain, from two or ten miles in width. This is every where exposed to the winds from the north and east: the hills being too distant, or too low to afford any protection from these quarters. Many parts of the district are subject to aguish complaints; and its climate may be generally characterised as soft, humid, and rather relaxing. The only places for which we have any thing like accurate registers for a series of years, are Gosport and Chichester, particularly the former. The latter place, which is situated on the northern limit of the alluvial plain, just where the surface begins to rise, is the best winter residence in this district.

### HASTINGS.

THIS place has long enjoyed the reputation of being one of the mildest and most sheltered winter residences on the Southern Coast. Owing to its low situation, and the height of the neighbouring cliffs, it is protected in a considerable degree, from all northerly winds. To those of the south it is fully exposed; and although the gales from that quarter are less violent on this coast than on that of Cornwall and Devonshire, still, during the winter season, they often prevail

many days, or even weeks, successively, and sometimes with great force.\* In respect of the degree of protection from northerly and north-easterly winds, there is a considerable difference in different parts of Hastings. The lower situations facing the beach are particularly well sheltered by a perpendicular cliff which rises immediately behind them. Other parts of the town are more or less exposed, according to their elevation and aspect. In another point of great importance in the character of a winter residence for invalids, I allude to sheltered exercising ground, Hastings is not very favourably circumstanced. It is true, the parade affords a sheltered walk of small extent, close upon the beach, and there is one ride along the shore to the westward of the town protected by a range of cliffs from all northerly winds; but it is the only sheltered ride of any extent in the neighbourhood. It must be admitted, indeed, that one of the principal disadvantages of Hastings is its confined situation, by which its climate is limited to a small local extent.

With respect to the comparative merits of this climate, it may be observed, that its superiority in winter appears to be confined chiefly to the months of January and February. During these

\* See Dr. Harwood's work on the "Curative Influence of the Southern Coast," &c. p. 23.

two months, however, and also in the spring, it has the advantage, in as far as regards warmth and shelter from north and north-east winds, of all the places frequented by invalids on the coast of Sussex.

As might be expected from the low and sheltered situation of Hastings, it will be found a favourable residence generally to invalids labouring under diseases of the chest. Young persons also disposed to these diseases, and who require to avoid exposure to the north-east winds, may pass the cold season here with advantage. But in recommending Hastings as a residence in both instances, it will be necessary to take into consideration the full influence of sea air; for, owing to the close manner in which this place is hemmed in on the sea by steep and high cliffs, it may be considered as having an atmosphere more completely marine than any other part of this coast.

Judging from my own observation, I should consider the climate of Hastings as unfavourable in nervous complaints, more especially in nervous headaches connected with, or entirely dependant upon an irritated condition of the digestive organs, and, also, in cases where a disposition to apoplexy or epilepsy had been manifested. But it will be understood from what has been already stated respecting the topographical relations of Hastings, that this effect of its climate is chiefly experienced



in the lower and more confined parts ; nor is such an effect peculiar to this place ; it is common, I believe, to all places similarly situated. The class of persons to which I have alluded, if induced to reside for any length of time at Hastings, should avoid the more confined situations below the cliff, and rather seek such quarters as are more open and elevated, yet in some degree protected from north and north-east winds.\*

#### BRIGHTON.

BRIGHTON has a climate in many respects the reverse of that of Hastings, the air being dry, elastic, and bracing ; and to persons of nervous and relaxed constitutions, who can bear the sharpness of the cold winds, to which this place is fully exposed, it proves very congenial. Yet even within the limits of Brighton a considerable diversity of climate is to be found. The true character of the Brighton climate belongs, in strictness, to the part of the town east of the Steyne ; here the air is eminently dry, sharp, and bracing. That to the westward is somewhat damper, but milder. Delicate, nervous invalids are very sensible of this difference, and generally feel better in the western

\* See a pamphlet lately published by Dr. Harwood, on the adaptation of the different parts of Hastings to different diseases.

part. Those who suffer from a relaxed state of the system, enjoy their health more fully on the Marine Parade. The Steyne forms an intermediate climate, and is, perhaps, the most favourable situation in Brighton for the whole of the year; being sheltered in some degree from the cold north-easterly winds, on the one hand, and the boisterous south-westerly winds on the other. There is certainly something very peculiar in the influence of the air of Brighton upon the nervous system. I believe that nervous invalids, whom it does not irritate, feel more vigour and energy of that system here than at almost any place with which I am acquainted.

Compared with the other parts of this coast, the climate of Brighton appears to the greatest advantage in the autumn and early part of the winter; when, as we have seen, it is somewhat milder, and more steady than that of Hastings. Accordingly, in all cases in which a dry and mild air proves beneficial, Brighton, during this period of the year, deserves a preference over every other part of the south-coast which I have had an opportunity of observing. During the spring months, on the other hand, owing to its exposure to the north-easterly winds, this climate proves cold, harsh, and exciting to delicate constitutions. At this season, therefore, sensitive invalids generally, and more especially persons with delicate chests, should avoid Brighton. The climate of Hastings, as I have



already remarked, is milder in the latter part of the winter and spring.

### ISLE OF WIGHT.

THIS island, from the variety which it presents in point of elevation, soil, and aspect, and from the configuration of its hills and shores, possesses several peculiarities of climate and situation, which render it a very favourable and commodious residence throughout the year for a large class of invalids. On this account, the Isle of Wight claims our particular attention, as it comprehends within itself advantages which are of great value to the delicate invalid, and to obtain which, in almost any other part of England, he would require to make a considerable journey.

We shall first examine the advantages which it possesses as a winter climate.

The part of the island more particularly adapted as a winter residence for invalids, is that denominated Undercliff, which comprehends a small tract of country on the south-east coast, about six miles in length, and from a quarter to half a mile in breadth, extending from Dunnose to St. Catherine's Hill. This singular district consists of a series of terraces, formed by fragments of rock of chalk and sandstone, which have been detached

from the cliffs and hills above, and deposited upon a substratum of blue marl. The whole of the Undercliff, which presents, in many places, scenery of the greatest beauty, is dry and free from moist or impure exhalations, and is completely sheltered from the north, north-east, north-west, and west winds, by a range of lofty downs, or hills of chalk and sandstone, which rise boldly from the upper termination of these terraces, in elevations varying from four to six and seven hundred feet;\* leaving Undercliff open only in a direct line to the south-east, and obliquely to the east and south-west winds, which rarely blow here with great force. "On this part of the coast," says Dr. Lempriere, "we have a climate as favourable to the invalid as any part of England can afford. This is proved not only by thermometrical observation, but also by the state of vegetation during the colder months of the year, when the myrtle, geranium, and many other exotic plants flourish luxuriantly in the open air; and that even in seasons when the severity of the frost has destroyed the green-house plants in the north side of the island, though placed in sheltered apartments. Snow is rarely seen, and frosts are only partially felt here."

\* The height of the range is greatest at its two extremities; St. Catherine's Hill is nearly 900, and St. Boniface Down 800 feet above the level of the sea. The intermediate parts of the range vary from 650 to 700 feet.

When the first edition of this work was published, I had a very imperfect knowledge of the Undercliff, and should not have ventured to give any account of it but for the kind assistance of Dr. Lempriere, to whom I was indebted for the above description.\* I can now speak from personal observation; and, as far as my opportunities enable me to judge, I am of opinion, that the picture drawn by that gentleman is by no means too highly coloured. Indeed, it is matter of surprise to me, after having fully examined this favoured spot, that the advantages which it possesses in so eminent a degree, in point of shelter and exposition, should have been so long overlooked in a country like this, whose inhabitants, during the last century, have been traversing half the globe in search of climate. The physical structure of this singular district has been carefully investigated and described by the geologist,† and the beauties of its scenery have been often dwelt upon by the tourist, but its far more important qualities as a winter residence for the delicate in-

\* I have again to express my obligations to this gentleman for much additional information respecting the topography, diseases, &c., of the island generally.

† See the splendid work of Sir Henry C. Englefield, (which contains Mr. Webster's geological observations,) "A description of the principal picturesque beauties, antiquities, and geological phenomena of the Isle of Wight." London. 1816.

valid seem scarcely to have attracted attention, even from the medical philosopher.

The continuous range of high hills which separates this district from the rest of the island, protects it most effectually from all northerly winds; while numerous short ridges, which project from this towards the sea, break, in a considerable degree, the violence of the south-west winds. The protection afforded by this northern barrier is greatly increased by the very singular and striking abruptness with which it terminates on its southern aspect. This, in many places, consists of the bare, perpendicular rock of sandstone, in others, of chalk, assuming its characteristic rounded form, covered with fine turf and underwood; but almost every where the southern face of the hill is so steep as to justify the appellation conferred on the beautiful tract which extends from its base to the seashore.\* The defence afforded by this natural bulwark against northerly winds is, indeed, more perfect than any thing of the kind I have met with in this country; and the transition of climate experienced on descending from the exposure of the open and elevated down to the shelter of the Undercliff, will remind the Italian traveller of his sensations on entering the valley of Domodossola, after quitting the chilly

\* Undercliff, *i. e.* under the cliff.

defiles of the Simplon. You feel at once that you have entered a new climate ; and the luxuriance of the vegetable tribes, which you find around you, proves that the impression made on the senses has not been deceitful.

The whole of the Undercliff, however, is not protected in an equal degree. The eastern part, comprehending the country from Bonchurch to the village of St. Lawrence, a distance of nearly three miles, has, in this respect, the advantage over the western portion, extending from the latter village to Niton. This part is more open to the south-westerly winds ; but even here there are several very sheltered spots ; and the temperature does not differ materially, I believe, from that of the eastern division. The whole extent of Undercliff is, indeed, singularly protected from winds ; and, I apprehend, it will be difficult to find in any northern country, a tract of equal extent and variety of surface, and I may add, (as by no means a matter of indifference to the invalid,) of equal beauty in point of scenery, so completely screened from the cutting north-east winds of the spring, on the one hand, and from the boisterous southerly gales of the autumn and winter, on the other. Nor must it be supposed, from what has been stated, that Undercliff is a close and confined situation. Although low relatively with its northern boundary, it is still very considerably elevated above the sea level, as its southern limit



terminates, on the shore, in a perpendicular cliff of from sixty to eighty feet or more in height along its whole extent. The Undercliff may therefore be represented as a lofty natural terrace, backed by a mountainous wall on the north, and open on the south to the full influence of the sun, from his rising to his going down, during that season at least when his influence is most wanted in a northern climate.

Owing to its elevation above the level of the sea, the Undercliff differs from most of the situations on our coast, in being less exposed to the direct and immediate influence of the sea air; a circumstance which, in a medical point of view, deserves consideration. It is partly also to this elevated site, and partly to the configuration of its coast and relative position of its hills, that Undercliff is so remarkably exempt from sea fogs. I am also inclined to believe that less rain falls at Undercliff than on the south coast generally, and even than on other parts of the Isle of Wight. But this is a conjecture, founded, in a great measure, on a consideration of the topographical relations of the place.\* The soil,

\* The following comparison of the average number of rainy days during the last two winters, 1827-8 and 1828-9, at Undercliff and Gosport, is strongly in support of such an opinion.

	Nov.	Dec.	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	Total.
Undercliff . . . . .	7	11	9	8	7	42
Gosport . . . . .	9	16	10	11	10	56

Supposing these two years to afford an approximation to the

consisting chiefly of the detritus of the sandstone and chalk from the incumbent cliff, is naturally dry, and speedily regains its dryness after rain. The nature of the rock, and the general shelving form of the surface, are likewise in favour of Undercliff being a dry situation.

I have not been able to obtain meteorological observations for a sufficient length of time to enable me to determine the actual temperature of Undercliff. Those which I have procured, however, were made with great care, and are therefore very valuable. I am indebted for them, as well as for much useful information on the subject of this article, to Lieut. Col. Hewett, a close and accurate observer,

average number of rainy days at Undercliff, the following table will give an idea of the dryness of its climate compared with that of some other places. The meteorologist will, however, make allowance for the difference of the years compared.

	Nov.	Dec.	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	Total.	
Undercliff ..	7	11	9	8	7	42	1827-1829.
Clifton ....	11	16	15	15	13	70	1814-1815.
London ....	15	18	14	16	13	76	1807-1816.
Penzance ..	17	18	14	16	13	78	1807-1820.

It is right to remark that Col. Hewett's observations at Undercliff were confined to the day, being made solely with the view of ascertaining the merits of the place as a residence for invalids; every day, however, on which *any* rain fell is reckoned in the above calculation. Indeed I have no doubt that more extended observations, including the results obtained by the rain guage, and hygrometer, will show the climate of Undercliff to be a dry one, compared with other English climates.



who has resided during the last two years at St. Boniface. But although implicitly to be relied on, as far as they go, Col. Hewett's observations cannot be considered as sufficient to determine with precision the climate of Undercliff. I shall, therefore, on the present occasion, content myself with giving a few statements respecting the comparative temperature of this and some other places during the last two winters, which I am disposed, however, to consider as affording a tolerably correct view of their relative mildness in general. If I am right in this conclusion, my statements will have the greater value, as they refer to that season the temperature of which is of most consequence to those who are likely to frequent this spot.

The mean temperature of Undercliff at 8 A. M. during the months of December, January, and February, of the two last winters, 1827-8, 1828-9, was  $44^{\circ} 5$ , while that of Gosport, one of the warmest spots on the south coast, was  $42^{\circ} 5$ , that of Chichester only  $41^{\circ}$ ; Penzance, during the same period, was  $45^{\circ} 7$ . During the first three months of 1828, the mean temperature of Undercliff, at 8 A. M. was  $45^{\circ} 4$ , while that of Gosport was  $43^{\circ} 7$ , of Chichester  $42^{\circ} 5$ , of London  $41^{\circ} 5$ , and that of Penzance  $45^{\circ} 7$ . The temperature of Hastings during the same months at *nine* was only  $43^{\circ} 6$ .

The above comparisons, even although for a short period, appear to me pretty conclusive as to the

place which Undercliff ought to hold amongst the milder climates of England.\*

With respect to the most decisive evidence of all, in a medical point of view, I mean the effects of the climate on disease, my experience is very limited; but as far as it goes it is favourable, more especially in pulmonary disease. And indeed when we consider the numerous local advantages of Undercliff, already detailed, the thermometrical results just stated, and take into account the still more conclusive evidence furnished by the condition of the exotic plants which grow there; we must, I think, admit that Undercliff is one of the warmest climates in our island, (if not the very warmest,) and most eligible for a large class of our delicate invalids.

I have certainly seen nothing along the South Coast that will bear a comparison with it; and Torquay is, I apprehend, the only place on the south-west coast which will do so. But much more extended observations than we at present possess for

\* I here subjoin one of the tables from which the statements in the text have been drawn:—

Mean temperature at 8, A.M. during the two last winters, 1827-8. 1828-9.

	Nov.	Dec.	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	Mean.
Penzance.....	50° 3	49° 6	42° 6	45° 1	42° 6	46°
Undercliff .....	49° 8	49° 5	40° 5	43° 6	43° 8	45° 3
Gosport .....	46° 9	46° 5	38° 6	42° 6	43° 3	44°
Chichester .....	44° 8	45° 2	37° 5	40° 3	41° 8	42°
Boston (Lincolnshire)	43° 4	44°	35° 9	38° 7	42° 3	40° 8

either of these places, are required to determine their comparative merits.

The character of the two climates will, I believe, be found essentially different. With a temperature nearly the same, the climate of Torquay will be found softer, but more humid and relaxing ; while that of Undercliff will prove drier, somewhat sharper, and more bracing. These different qualities of the two places render them respectively suitable in different diseases, in different forms of the same disease, and in constitutions of a different character.

With all its natural advantages, the accommodations at Undercliff are at present so few as to render the benefits of the place almost nugatory, except to a very limited number of invalids. Numerous spots, however, present themselves along this beautiful district, admirably suited for the residences of delicate invalids. On these detached houses might be built, and if the protection of a garden wall and a few trees, where these do not already exist, were added, the natural advantages of the place would be increased, and a sheltered walk secured during the most stormy weather.\*

\* There is abundance of wood on the Undercliff, and the shelter of trees may be obtained at once, by transplanting them, of any size, upon the admirable plan pointed out by Sir Henry Steuart. See his "Planter's Guide ; or a Practical Essay on the best method of giving immediate effect to wood, by the removal of large trees and underwood," &c. London, 1828. Second edition.

The invalid, in place of being cooped up in a town or close village, would thus have the incalculable benefit of constantly breathing the air of a finely sheltered country, the whole range of which would be open to him when the days were fine, while his garden would allow him to take more limited exercise in less favourable weather. If any thing in the form of a town is attempted at Undercliff, the beauty of the place, as well as the advantages as a residence for invalids, will be greatly diminished. If on the other hand, the plan which I have suggested, (and to which the place lends itself in a remarkable manner) of building single houses, each surrounded with its garden, is judiciously adopted; and the houses erected with due regard to the wants of delicate invalids, Undercliff bids fair to exceed all other winter residences in this country, and the Isle of Wight will have added to its title of the Garden of England, that of the British Madeira.\*

We have now to consider the advantages of this island as a summer residence for the invalid. The

\* In erecting houses for the abode of invalids, care should be taken to make the rooms of a proper size and height, and one room, at least, should be very large. Small, low rooms, are extremely difficult to keep at a uniform temperature, and they are in every respect unsuitable for the residence of invalids, more especially pulmonary invalids. This circumstance should be attended to in the bed rooms as well as the sitting rooms.

Undercliff itself affords a mild summer climate ; but as a change of air and scene are generally beneficial to the invalid, the summer months may be better passed by many in still cooler situations in other parts of the island.

Niton, situated on the western extremity, but without the limits of Undercliff, affords a cool summer residence. It has also the advantage of being in the vicinity of some of the finest scenery on the island, and at no great distance from the celebrated Sand-Rock Spring.\*

\* This powerful aluminous chalybeate source issues from the cliff, at an elevation of one hundred and thirty feet above the level of the sea. It is the strongest mineral water of the kind with which we are acquainted, and is, indeed, too strong to be drunk in general without large dilution. According to the analysis of the late Dr. Marcet, a pint, or sixteen ounces of this water, contains the following ingredients ; the specific gravity being 1007, 5.

Of carbonic acid gas, three tenths of a cubic inch.

Sulphat of iron, in the state of crystallized green

sulphat .....	41	grs. 4
---------------	----	--------

Sulphat of alumine, a quantity of which if brought

    to the state of crystallized alum, would amount

to .....	31	6
----------	----	---

Sulphat of lime, dried at 160° .....	10	1
--------------------------------------	----	---

Sulphat of magnesia, or Epsom salts, crystallized	3	6
---	---	---

Sulphat of soda, or glauber salt, crystallized ..	16	0
---	----	---

Muriat of soda, or common salt, crystallized ..	4	0
---	---	---

Silica .....	0	7
--------------	---	---

---

107	4
-----	---

From the resemblance of this spring to a celebrated mineral



Cowes is likewise a good summer residence. The accommodations for sea bathing are pretty commodious, and it is also conveniently situated for exercise on the water.

The little village of Sandown, on the eastern shore, forms a retired and pleasant summer residence, and is well suited for sea bathing, having a fine sandy beach. Shanklin, in the same neighbourhood, is a favourite summer retreat, and one of the prettiest places in the island. This little town is indeed so well protected from winds, from almost every quarter, that it forms a mild winter climate; although certainly much inferior in this respect to Undercliff. But of all the situations in the island, Ryde appears to me to deserve a preference as a summer residence. It stands on the slope of a dry, gravelly hill, facing the north;

water in Sweden, Berzelius was lately induced to examine it. The results of his experiments confirmed the accuracy of Dr. Marcet's analysis. It has been found useful in the cure of agues, in some cases of dyspepsia, and in general relaxation and debility connected with uterine weakness, &c. For a full account of the medical virtues of this spring I beg to refer to Dr. Lempriere's little work on the subject.\* There is a hotel near the spring, and I would advise dyspeptic invalids especially, for whom this water may be prescribed, to drink it at the source by all means.

---

\* Report on the Medicinal Effects of an Aluminous Chalybeate Spring, lately discovered in the Isle of Wight. By William Lempriere, M. D. &c. &c. Second edition.



immediately opposite Portsmouth; and from the fine open manner in which part of it is built, many of the houses having gardens attached to them, it possesses most of the advantages of a country residence, together with those of a sea bathing place. The neighbourhood also is very beautiful and favourable for exercise. As a summer residence, therefore, the Isle of Wight presents a considerable variety of healthy and beautiful sites, suited to the wants of a large proportion of valetudinarians; and the invalid who has wintered at Undercliff, and means to return there the succeeding season, may pass the summer conveniently and agreeably at some of these places. The selection should be regulated according to the circumstances of the case, or the choice of the individual. The more delicate invalids would require to return to Undercliff in September.

## SOUTH-WESTERN COAST.

THE south coast of Devon, the warmest part of this district, has a winter temperature nearly two degrees higher than that of the coast of Sussex and Hampshire, and from three to four warmer than that of London.\* During the months of November, December, and January, the difference is most remarkable; amounting, on the average, in the sheltered places, to five degrees above London. In February, the difference falls to three degrees, and in March and April, the excess of the mean temperature over that of London, does not amount to one degree. It ought also to be remarked, that this difference takes place principally in the *night*; as the difference between the lower extremes of London and the South-west coast, is to the difference of the higher

\* Notwithstanding the public attention has been so long directed towards the climate of Devonshire, it is extraordinary how few are the materials which can be collected with a reference to this subject. It is to be hoped that this may not long continue to afford a ground of complaint. We should think it an object well worth the attention of the scientific Institutions of Exeter, Bath, Bristol, &c. Were they to establish a series of simultaneous observations at different parts of the country for a few years only, the character of the climate of the south-western part of England might be accurately ascertained.

extremes as 4 to 3,—a less disproportion, however, than occurs between the South coast and London. Hence, when compared with the latter, the days are proportionally warmer on the South-western than on the Southern coast; whilst the nights at these places are nearly equal. The range of daily temperature is about the same on the South-West and South Coasts, although, as has been remarked, less than at London. As regards the continuance of the same temperature, the south-western has a remarkable superiority over the southern coast; amounting nearly to three-fourths of a degree; which is a very considerable difference, when we reflect that the whole amount of variation of successive days scarcely exceeds three degrees.

Different places on the South-Western Coast possess these general qualities in a more eminent degree, accordingly as they are more or less sheltered from northerly and easterly winds. Of these, taking them in succession from west to east, Salcombe, Torquay, Dawlish, Exmouth, Salterton, and Sidmouth, deserve to be particularly noticed. But many other sheltered spots may be found along this coast, as, for instance, in the neighbourhood of Plymouth, at Kingswear, near Dartmouth, and other places. But the great fault of most of these situations is, that their climate is too circumscribed to be of much

utility to the class of invalids who are in a condition to derive the greatest advantage from a mild climate,—I mean those who are capable of taking exercise in the open air. At a very little distance from the coast, several situations may be met with, still more completely protected from north-easterly winds, than most of the places situated immediately on the sea-shore. Among these may be mentioned the village of Lymptone, about two miles from Exmouth, and Bishopsteignton, about the same distance from Teignmouth. To this class of situations, the village of Upton also belongs. All these places, while they are sufficiently near the coast to partake of the mildness of its climate, are beyond the more immediate influence of the sea-air, and are more protected from the southerly gales, to which the whole coast is exposed. These circumstances deserve the consideration of the physician, while weighing the comparative merits of the two classes of places as residences for different invalids. The village of Heavitree, although more inland, being close to Exeter, has the credit of possessing a mild winter climate. And this may be true, as far as regards the part situated on the southern aspect of the low hill on which the village is built; but the other parts are exposed to the whole range of north-easterly winds.

There are other sheltered spots in the immediate

vicinity of Exeter, which would afford mild winter residences for invalids. But it will be found that, as we recede from the coast, the cold, especially during the night, is more intense, and the range of temperature greater. And, independently of this circumstance, the few accommodations to be found at all these places, with the exception perhaps of Heavitree, prevent them from being resorted to at present by invalids, except in a very limited degree.

#### SALCOMBE.

This small place, (the Montpelier of Huxham,) deserves notice here from its remarkable mildness. Yet, although it is perhaps the warmest spot on the South-west Coast, its climate is limited to too small a space to admit of Salcombe ever becoming the resort of invalids to any extent.

There is unfortunately here a want of sheltered ground for exercise; and this I hold to be one of the greatest defects in a winter residence, for a large proportion of invalids. It is indeed chiefly for the advantage of exercise in the open air, that they leave the comforts of their own homes. In the immediate vicinity of Salcombe, there are two beautifully situated villas, Woodville and the Moulton. At the former, under the shelter of a

wooded hill, the American aloe has twice flowered in the open air, and with a degree of luxuriance almost equalling that which it displays in a tropical climate. The orange and lemon tree, also, thrive here, and ripen their fruit in the open air; the only protection they require during the winter, being that afforded by a covering of straw mat. These trees exhibit a degree of luxuriance and vigour, which I have seen in no other part of England, under the same circumstances. The olive tree has also occasionally produced fruit in this place.

#### TORQUAY.

THE general character of the climate of the South-west coast, is soft and humid. Torquay is certainly drier than the other places, and almost entirely free from fogs. This drier state of the atmosphere probably arises, in part, from the limestone rocks, which are confined to the neighbourhood of this place, and partly from its position between two streams, the Dart and the Teign, by which the rain is in some degree attracted. Torquay is very remarkably protected from north-east winds, the great evil of our spring climate. It is likewise well sheltered from the north-west. This protection from winds, extends also over a



very considerable tract of beautiful country, abounding in every variety of landscape ; so that there is scarcely a wind that blows, from which the invalid will not be able to find a shelter for exercise either on foot or horseback. In this respect, Torquay is much superior to any other place on this coast. It possesses all the advantages of the South-Western climate in the highest degree, and, with the exception of its exposure to the south-west gales, (one of the evils of this coast,) partakes less of the disadvantages of it than any other place having accommodation for invalids.

The village of Tor, situated immediately behind, and on the high ground above Torquay, has been suggested to me as a favorable residence for some invalids. It is, however, considerably colder, and less protected from northerly winds than the latter place, and is also said to be damper. Just beyond Tor is the little vale of Upton, which affords one of the most eligible situations on this coast for establishing a Madeira village ; being protected from southerly, as well as northerly winds. Were houses built along the base of the hills, which bound this little vale, and the intervening space entirely laid out in open pleasure grounds for exercise, Upton would, I believe, form one of the most favorable winter residences for invalids in Devonshire. At present there are no accommodations.

## DAWLISH.

OF the places on this coast, frequented by invalids during the winter, Dawlish appears to me to deserve the preference after Torquay. Although less dry than the latter place, it is perhaps drier than the other parts of the coast. Dawlish is altogether well protected from northerly winds, and also from the violence of the south-westerly gales. It is less protected from east winds, and this is more especially the case with the part of the town situated near the beach; indeed, this is much exposed to easterly winds. The part more distant from the sea is better protected; and there are also some well sheltered walks in this quarter. But Dawlish is altogether upon a small scale, and its confined situation must, I should think, render the air close and somewhat oppressive to many invalids, in calm, mild weather.

## EXMOUTH—SALTERTON.

PART of Exmouth stands high, and is exposed to almost every wind, more especially to the south-westerly gales. The lower parts of the town are protected from these, and, in a considerable degree also, from northerly winds. The

situation of this part of the town, with respect to the river, exposes it, however, to occasional damp, as it did formerly to inundations from the sea in severe storms, with high tides. This latter inconvenience has been lately obviated by means of an embankment, which excludes the sea from about sixty acres, and has converted what were formerly banks of mud into green meadows. There is here also a want of sheltered ground for exercise, and the place altogether does not appear to possess great advantages as a winter residence for delicate invalids, more especially for those labouring under pulmonary affections. Exmouth is, however, a healthy place; and I may remark here, that, notwithstanding the whole of this coast is rather humid, agues are almost unknown, as far as I could learn. A little way in the interior, they are not uncommon. Although not well suited for persons with delicate chests, other invalids often experience great benefit from a residence at Exmouth, more particularly on the Beacon Hill, the most elevated and finest situation in this place; and which, as some compensation for the buffetings of the South-west gales, commands one of the most magnificent views in Devonshire. Along the southern base of this hill, there is also a road of considerable extent, protected from north and north-east winds, and well suited for exercise during the prevalence

of these. The neighbouring village of Wythecombe presents a more sheltered winter residence; and Lypstone, at a little distance, has been already mentioned. Unfortunately, both places are deficient in the domestic accommodations which Exmouth affords.

Salterton, a village on the coast, about four miles to the eastward of Exmouth, presents advantages in point of situation which render it preferable to the latter place as a winter abode for the invalid. It stands in a small open valley on the sea-shore free from currents of air, and well protected from winds,—particularly northerly winds.

#### SIDMOUTH.

THIS place is situated at the mouth of rather an open valley, through which the little river Sid runs; and it would be fully exposed to the currents of co'd northerly winds from the mountains, whence this stream takes its rise, but for the profusion of lofty and luxuriant elms and other trees, which shelter it partially in that quarter. Some of the houses at a little distance from the sea-beach, (close to which the town stands,) are tolerably well protected from northerly winds; whilst Peak Hill and Salcombe Hill, which bound

the valley on the west and east, protect it on these quarters; and may be considered as the limits of the Sidmouth climate. Sidmouth seems well calculated for a summer and autumn bathing place; and, in the more sheltered situations mentioned, the invalid may find a suitable abode during the winter. The climate is damp, and in November, is subject to sea-fogs, which is also said to be the case with Exmouth.\*

In one or other of these places, the invalid may obtain all the benefit which a residence during the winter in the south of Devonshire affords.

With respect to the influence of the South-Western climate generally on disease, this may be

\* It is right to observe, that the number of rainy days given to Sidmouth in the tables is probably much under the average. The Rev. Mr. E. Butcher, in his work on the scenery, &c. of Sidmouth, gives 165 as the average of sixteen years observation. Mr. Holland states it to be about 200, that of Lyme 175. I have reason to know, that this excess of rainy days at the former place, is in accordance with Mr. Holland's own observations on the distribution of rain on the line of coast between Portland Island and the Start Point. See "Observations on the duration and distribution of rain, by George Holland," Lyme, 1828; a work which shows the author to be a diligent, as I believe him to be an accurate observer; and which, I trust, is only an earnest of what we may soon expect from Mr. Holland's labours in Meteorology.

anticipated, in a great degree, from its physical character, which we have stated to be mild but rather humid, consequently soothing but rather relaxing. In one class of complaints, it is, therefore, calculated to prove decidedly beneficial,—in another, of an opposite character, equally injurious.

The diseases on which it may be said to prove most generally serviceable, are those depending upon an inflammatory or excited state of the affected organs, or of the general system. The particular complaints for the relief and cure of which the south-west coast has been chiefly resorted to by invalids, and in which its climate is considered more especially beneficial, are those of the chest. But as there is a considerable variety in the character of the different diseases to which the lungs are liable, as well as in that of the different constitutions in which they occur—so will the benefit to be derived from this climate depend upon its being applied to the proper cases. In chronic inflammatory affections of the throat, trachea and bronchia, attended with a dry cough, or with little expectoration, decided benefit may be expected. But when there exists in such cases a relaxed state of the mucous surfaces, with copious expectoration, especially when occurring in a constitution otherwise of a languid and relaxed character, the disease is more likely to be aggravated than diminished by a residence



on this coast. From this statement will be understood the character of the more serious diseases of the chest which are likely to be relieved by this climate.

In dyspepsia, having its source in an inflammatory condition of the mucous membrane of the digestive organs, and in the hypochondriacal feelings, the consequence of such a state, it is serviceable; likewise in dysmenorrhœa, and the various nervous symptoms consequent upon it. On the other hand, this climate certainly exerts an unfavourable influence on all nervous complaints arising from relaxation or want of tone of the nervous system; on persons subject to nervous headachs; and on the purer forms of nervous dyspepsia, more especially when accompanied with a languid, relaxed state of constitution. Indeed, I found on inquiry, that this form of dyspepsia is one of the most common complaints among the inhabitants of this coast; and it is no uncommon thing for persons, who have come from a colder and more bracing part of the country, to suffer from such a state of stomach, after having resided for some time here.

This climate will be found no less unfavourable to persons subject to menorrhagia and leucorrhœa, and in all diseases attended with a relaxed state of the system, or with much discharge from the affected organs. In recommending a residence on

this coast to invalids, it is absolutely necessary to attend to these distinctions, else frequent disappointments must be the consequence.

What may be the real estimation in which the climate of Devonshire ought to be held in consumptive complaints, and what may be its absolute effect upon these, I have much difficulty in saying: but this much I may venture to advance, that as the invalid will be exposed to less rigorous cold, and for a shorter season,—will have more hours of fine weather, and, consequently, more exercise in the open air,—he gives himself a better chance by passing the winter here, than he could have in the more northern parts of our Island. To compare it, also, in this respect, with the milder climates of the southern continent of Europe, is no easy task. In the South, the invalid has finer days, a drier air, and more constant weather; but the transitions of temperature, though less frequent, are more considerable. In the nights, I believe, invalids are often exposed to severer cold than here; and this arises partly from the great range of temperature, and partly from the imperfect manner they are protected from the cold of night, by the bad arrangement of the houses, chimnies, &c. To afford an opportunity of judging of the proper value of this last circumstance, I subjoin a comparison of the temperature in-doors and out-of-

doors, from observations made by the same invalid (a correct and careful observer) at Nice and Torquay.\* I am possessed of similar observations for Rome, but they were not made with such precautions as to admit of their being fairly compared with these.

From the soft nature of the climate of this coast, and the relaxing and enervating effects which a long residence on it, is liable to produce on many constitutions, invalids who mean to reside here during several winters, should leave it in the summer, and seek a drier and more bracing air.† Such as are unwilling, or unable, to undertake a long journey, should retire to some of the drier and more elevated places at a little distance from the coast. Among these, Chudleigh deserves to be particularly noticed. This place is finely situated on a ridge of limestone rock, beyond the range of the Haldon hills, and about five miles from the coast. It is esteemed one of the driest and most healthy sites in this part of the country. A more inland situation, and, from its vicinity to Dartmoor, possessing a still

\* See Table, No. VII. in the Appendix.

† The influence of this climate upon the constitutions of the inhabitants is evinced by the character of the diseases to which they are most liable, and the effects of remedies employed for the cure of diseases generally.

more bracing air than Chudleigh, is Moreton Hampstead; and this place, if suitable accommodations were to be found, would be a good summer quarter for invalids under the circumstances alluded to.

Ilfracombe and Linton, on the northern coast of Devon, and other places in that beautiful and romantic region, will afford excellent summer residences for some invalids. One objection to such a migration, which formerly existed in the badness of the roads, is now remedied by the formation of a new level line of road from Exeter to Barnstaple and Ilfracombe.

There is as marked a difference between the summer climate of North and South Devon, as there is between the cast of their scenery; the air of the former being keen and bracing, and its features romantic and picturesque, while in the latter, the rich softness of the landscape seems to harmonize with the soft and soothing qualities of the climate.

## CORNWALL.

THERE are several places both on the north and south coasts of the extended Cornish peninsula, that would deserve attention in an inquiry like the present. But, again, the scantiness and imper-

fection of our meteorological data, greatly circumscribe our investigations. Accordingly, the only places of which I am enabled to speak with some confidence, are one or two near the southwestern extremity of the peninsula.

In its general characters, the climate of Cornwall resembles that of which we have just been treating, more especially as regards its southern coast. Several places have been pointed out to me as possessing favourable climates, but as I have not personally examined them, and have only received very general accounts of the physical qualities of their climate, I shall omit all particular notice of them at present. The places on the coast, to the east of Falmouth, which hold out most promise of being favourable winter residences, are East and West Looe, and Fowey. These towns appear to be well sheltered by high hills in their immediate neighbourhood; and Fowey, more particularly, has been mentioned to me as deserving of notice by a medical friend, well acquainted with its local advantages.

#### PENZANCE.

THIS place, for various reasons, claims a distinct notice in this work. It is situated on the coast, on the shore of the beautiful *Mounts-Bay*,

about ten miles from the extreme western point of England, termed the Land's-end. Penzance, although situated on the shore of a bay surrounded by high land, can hardly be said to be sheltered from any wind ; it therefore exhibits, in its meteorological results, the common features of the district in which it lies. Dr. Forbes, of Chichester, was the first to point out the character of this climate ;\* and in the course of my survey of other climates, I have found every reason for considering it as very peculiar, and indeed unlike any other which I have met with. It would have spared me much trouble and time, had I had the facility afforded me, in other climates, for which we are indebted to Dr. Forbes in regard to this. A few such analysis, as his "Observations" present, would soon make the problem of the climate of this country, as regards all useful purposes, cease to be a desideratum.

The mean annual temperature of Penzance is  $52^{\circ}.16$ , being only  $1^{\circ}.77$  above that of London. But this temperature is very differently distributed over the year at the two places. Although Penzance is only a degree and a half warmer than London for the whole year, it is  $5\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  warmer in winter. It is  $2^{\circ}$  colder in summer ; scarcely one

\* See Observations on the Climate of Penzance and the District of the Land's-end ; by John Forbes, M. D. 1821.



degree warmer in the spring; and only about  $2\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  warmer in the autumn.

As regards the temperature of the different months, relatively with London, the greatest difference occurs in the following order,—December, January, November and February. In April, the difference is reduced to half a degree; in May, Penzance is a degree colder than London, and in July, it is  $2\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  colder; and the temperature does not again rise above that of London until the month of October. So that were one to give a graphical term of expression for the progression of the mean temperature of the two places through the year, that of London would more resemble an ellipsis, and that of Penzance the more equal figure of a circle. This will be aptly illustrated by observing, that the difference between the mean temperature of the warmest and coldest months in London is  $26^{\circ}$ , while at Penzance it is only  $18^{\circ}$ ; and that, whilst in London the mean difference of the temperature of successive months is  $4^{\circ}.36$ , it is only  $3^{\circ}$  at Penzance. On examining the progression of temperature for the twenty-four hours at these two places, we find that, in winter, it is during the night that the greater part of this difference of temperature occurs; Penzance being nearly, on an average, six degrees and a half warmer than London during the night; and only little

more than three degrees warmer during the day. This distinction ought to afford matter for the physician's consideration. But this equal distribution of heat throughout the year at Penzance, which we have compared so advantageously with that of London, is still more striking when compared with that of the South of Europe. Madeira is the only climate which we have examined that is superior to Penzance in this quality.

The same remarkable equality in the distribution of temperature through the year at Penzance, holds equally true for the day; \* and, indeed, I may observe generally, that the progression of temperature for the year and the day, are faithful types of each other. I find, on comparing the months for a series of years, that the daily range at Penzance is little more than half that of the South of Europe; but in this quality, also, it falls short of Madeira. And here is a proper opportunity of remarking, that although in mean temperature for all the twenty-four hours, Penzance is considerably lower than that of the South of Europe, yet that during the night, through the winter, its extreme minimum temperature falls seldom so low as that of the former climate. It is during the day only

\* Thus in the winter of 1827-8, the mean daily range at Penzance was  $7^{\circ}.50$ ; at London, at Gosport, Torquay, and Nice, it was  $12^{\circ}$ ,  $10^{\circ}$ ,  $11^{\circ}$ , and  $11^{\circ}$  respectively.

that the South of Europe, as far as regards temperature simply, possesses a superiority. Thus in winter, at seven o'clock in the morning, there is little difference between Rome and Penzance, but at two o'clock in the afternoon, there is nearly the difference of  $7^{\circ}$ . Indeed the whole advantage of Penzance, as compared with the South of Europe, appears to occur in the winter during the night.\*

\* In the winter of 1827-8, the lower extreme of Penzance is  $2^{\circ}.40$  above that of Torquay; whilst its higher extreme is only  $1^{\circ}.50$ ; at Gosport, the former is  $2^{\circ}.10$ , and the latter  $1^{\circ}.50$ ; at Nice, the lower extreme is nearly the same as at Penzance, but the higher is on an average  $3^{\circ}.30$  above that of Penzance.

With the view of giving a general idea of the difference of temperature, during part of the year, between Penzance and the South of Europe, on the one hand, and the South of Scotland on the other, the following statement is subjoined :

	Temperature of <i>Rome</i> higher than that of Penzance by	Temperature of <i>Penzance</i> higher than that of <i>Kin- fauns</i> (near Perth) by
December . . . . .	$3^{\circ}$	$8^{\circ}$
January . . . . .	$5^{\circ}$	$3^{\circ}$
February . . . . .	$5^{\circ}$	$4^{\circ}.6$
March . . . . .	$6^{\circ}$	$7^{\circ}.8$
Winter . . . . .	$3^{\circ}$	$5^{\circ}$
Spring . . . . .	$8^{\circ}$	$5^{\circ}$

The high temperature of *Kinfauns* in January, which is even above that of London, is remarkable, when contrasted with the other winter and spring months; yet the same thing occurs at *Leith*, as may be seen by a reference to the tables on climate. I cannot help doubting whether this would be the case in a series of years.

In the duration of the same temperature, as shown by the mean variation of successive days, the climate of Penzance excels all the northern climates, and nearly equals Rome and Nice in this respect; but as compared with Madeira, its temperature from day to day varies twice as much.

As will have been observed, Penzance loses in the spring its superiority of climate. In April and May, it appears decidedly inferior to the more sheltered spots on the South-Western Coast, and to Undercliff, and very much so to the South-West of France. For instance, at Pau, the mean temperature during the winter is nearly  $3^{\circ}$  below that of Penzance, while during the spring it is  $5^{\circ}$  above it.

In the other elements of climate, this district has less peculiar advantages. There falls at Penzance nearly twice as much rain as at London, the annual average at the former place being 44, and at the latter only 25 inches. The number of days on which rain falls, does not, however, seem in proportion to the quantity of fluid precipitated. In Mr. Giddy's account, inserted in Table IX of the Appendix, the average annual number of rainy days at Penzance, from 1821 to 1827, is stated to be 170; and in Mr. Moyle's account for eight years, from 1821 to 1828, kept at the neighbouring town of Helston, the number

is only 165. In the year 1821, according to Dr. Forbes's own register, the fall of rain at Penzance was 46.20 inches, and the number of rainy days, 179. In a recent communication from Mr. Giddy, the average number of wet days, during the last seven years, is given as 177.3, and he particularly states, that under this head he comprehends "rainy, showery, and misty days—in short, all days on which there is any fall whatever, even a slight shower." The average number of wet days at London is 178, being almost precisely the same as that recorded by Mr. Giddy for Penzance. Of the much greater humidity of the atmosphere in Cornwall, however, there can be no manner of doubt. The testimony of Dr. Forbes, who had ample means of forming a correct judgment, is very strong on this point. Cornwall, he says, "has been ever obnoxious to the charge of great humidity; and in as far as the charge rests on hygrometrical humidity, and also on the number of days on which rain falls, perhaps it is well founded. I am unacquainted with any hygrometrical observations that have been made in this part of the country; I cannot therefore give any precise statement either of the comparative or actual humidity of its atmosphere. There can be no doubt, however, that this is much greater than in the interior counties. Its situation alone may be deemed sufficient to prove



this; but the fact is further demonstrated by many well known peculiarities. There is much greater difficulty, for instance, of guarding against the oxydation of iron at Penzance than at London; a fact well known and admitted by every one here resident. The great prevalence of westerly winds in this district will be more particularly noticed hereafter. Now this wind, if it does not *always* bring rain, certainly has always qualities of great humidity, sufficiently cognizable to our senses. Our warm west winds often bring with them a sort of drizzly rain, sufficient to wet thoroughly grass and other vegetables, or the clothes of a person exposed to it; while neither the rain-gauge, nor the roads nor streets, show any indication of its presence, unless long continued.\* Another of the disadvantages of the climate of the south-western extremity of our Island, is its liability to violent and frequent storms of wind, and of this disadvantage Penzance appears to partake largely. Carew, as quoted by Dr. Forbes, states that "the country is much subject to storms, which fetching a large course in the open sea, do from thence violently assault the dwellers at land, and leave them uncovered houses, pared hedges, and dwarf trees, as witnesses of their force and fury." "Dr, Borlase,"

\* Op. Cit., pp. 25, 26.



says Dr. Forbes, "gives the same account of the frequency and violence of the storms and squalls in Cornwall, and my own experience leads me to the same conclusion. Indeed, I think the climate of the west of Cornwall is fully as remarkable for its great variability in respect of wind and rain, as it is for the singular unchangeableness of its temperature."\* During the spring, the northerly and easterly winds are the most prevalent, which circumstance, together with the want of all shelter, sufficiently accounts for the lower temperature of that season; though, as Dr. Forbes remarks, the effects of these winds, as indicated by the thermometer, are much less than our sensations would lead us to expect. "It may be stated," he says, "as a general fact, that the south and west winds are uniformly warm and soft, and the north and east winds uniformly cold and sharp. These unvarying effects on sensation are as certainly, although in a lesser degree, indicated by the thermometer. In the winter and spring months, the north and east winds may be considered as having a temperature  $6^{\circ}$  or  $8^{\circ}$  lower than the south and west winds; and this is so constant a result, that the change of temperature is as regular as the change of the wind."†

\* Op. Cit., pp. 37, 38.

† Op. Cit., pp. 37, 38.

The effects of the southerly winds at Penzance are widely different. "During the prevalence of the south or south-west gales," says Dr. Forbes, "there is very little difference of temperature between the day and night, as proved by the register thermometer. Sometimes there is no difference whatever; and very commonly the minimum of the night is not more than  $3^{\circ}$  or  $4^{\circ}$  below the maximum of the day. This shows how very completely the influence of the sun is excluded by the dense vapour with which the air is loaded; and during these *our moist siroccos*, we may say, without any metaphor, that we are breathing the breezes of a climate milder than our own. When these south and south-west winds, so prevalent in winter, are very gentle, the sky is often clear for many days together. On these occasions, the warmth and softness of the air are truly delightful; and when taken in conjunction with the beautiful scenery around Penzance,—the calm blue bay,—the gay green meadows,—the myrtles, and other exotic plants common in our shrubberies,—one is almost tempted to forget that it is a British and winter landscape that he is contemplating."

The frequency and severity of the winds at Penzance constitute one of the greatest disadvantages of its climate; and it is principally in consequence of its exposure to those from the

north-east during the spring months, that it is absolutely colder than the coast of Devonshire, or even the neighbourhood of Bristol, during this season. This circumstance of exposure to, or shelter from cold winds, constitutes the principal cause of the difference of different places, in the same line of climate, in point of warmth as experienced by man; for the influence of temperature on the living body is indicated much more accurately by our sensations than by the thermometer. Unless, therefore, the indications of the thermometer are corrected by observing the winds, we shall form very erroneous ideas of the climate of many places.

The only other place in this district that deserves particular notice is Falmouth, including the neighbouring village of Flushing. The winter temperature of Falmouth (which lies about thirty miles to the east of Penzance) is a trifle lower than that of the latter place, but the general qualities of its climate are nearly the same. In one respect, indeed, the village of Flushing, which is situated on the east side of the river Fal, (Falmouth being on the west,) has the advantage of Penzance, being much better sheltered from the east winds by the hills which rise immediately above it. If it possessed good accommodations, erected in the best point, this village would form a residence for invalids, during the spring months,

superior to Penzance. Like many other places, however, favourably circumstanced as to shelter from hills, the local climate of Flushing is much too limited, from a deficiency of protected ground for exercise.

With respect to the effects of the climate of the Land's-end on disease, the disadvantages which attach to it generally, in point of humidity and exposure to winds, are such, as in a great measure to neutralize the superiority which it possesses over the other climates of England in mildness and equability of temperature. In its general characters, this climate resembles so closely that of the south coast of Devonshire, that the remarks formerly made on the influence of the latter on disease, apply nearly to it. Indeed, the climate of the south-west of Cornwall must be considered still more relaxing than that of the south of Devonshire. Disorders, commonly termed nervous and stomach complaints, are unusually frequent among the lower classes. Diseases of the osseous system,—of the spine and large joints (mostly of a scrofulous character,) are also very common. Although not a strong race of people, the inhabitants of this district are, however, long lived.

Regarding the influence of this climate on consumption, we have the testimony of Dr. Forbes, founded on ample experience, that little is to be expected from it; but we ought to admit,

at the same time, that, in this respect, it but shares the opprobrium with every other climate, in the advanced stages of that disease. "During a residence of five years, at Penzance, in Cornwall, a place much frequented by consumptive patients, on account of the extreme mildness and equability of its temperature, I had extensive opportunities," says Dr. Forbes, "of observing the effect of change of climate in phthisis; and I am sorry to say that, in the greater number of cases, the change was not beneficial. This result, however, must not, in fairness, be considered as derogating, in any considerable degree, either from the propriety of the practice, or the fitness of the situation; since it must be confessed that few of the invalids came to Penzance in that period of the disease when a cure could be expected, if indeed it were even possible. In no case of well marked tubercular phthisis did I witness a cure, or even a temporary alleviation, that could fairly be attributed to change of climate. In a good many cases, however, of chronic bronchitis, simulating phthisis, the health was greatly improved, and in some it was completely restored, from a state of great debility and seeming danger. In a few cases, also, of young persons who accompanied their diseased relatives, and in whom the hereditary predisposition was strongly marked, if there was not already evidence of nascent tubercles,—a great and striking



improvement in the general health and strength followed within a short period after their arrival, and seemed fairly attributable to the combined influence of change of air, scene and habits.”\*

The consumptive cases in which the soft humid atmosphere of this place is likely to prove beneficial, are those in which the disease is accompanied with an irritated state of the mucous membrane of the lungs, producing a dry cough, or one with little expectoration.

In idiopathic tracheal and bronchial diseases of the same character, whether complicated with asthma, or otherwise, and also in certain pure cases of the latter disease, it is likely to be very beneficial. When, on the contrary, there exists a relaxed state of the general system, or a disposition to copious secretion from the bronchial membrane, whether idiopathic or symptomatic of a tuberculous state of the lungs, or where hæmoptysis has occurred, I believe the climate of the Land's end will generally prove injurious.

As a summer residence for invalids, and also as a residence for the whole year, the district of the Land's-end is, perhaps, superior to the coast of Devonshire. In the winter, however, and still more in the spring, the latter will, I believe, in most cases, deserve a preference. If Penzance is

\* Dr. Forbes' Translation of Laennec's Treatise on Diseases of the Chest. Note by translator, 3d Edit. p. 73.



somewhat warmer and more equable in its temperature, it is more humid and more exposed to storms during the winter, while it is rather colder, and less protected from the north-east winds during the spring. Aged invalids, with whom, in general, a soft climate agrees, and even a moderate degree of humidity is not objectionable, might more particularly derive benefit by residing during the whole year at Penzance. The great mildness of the winter would enable them to be much in the open air, and they would have less to dread from the coldness of the nights than in any other part of England.

The country around Penzance is healthy, and affords a great variety of excellent rides and drives. Accommodations for invalids are numerous; and being a sea-port, the place affords convenience for water exercise during the summer. Invalids who have passed the winter at Penzance, and whose complaints are likely to be aggravated by the spring winds, might remove to Flushing or Fowey at that season; or some might even go to Clifton with advantage.\*

\* For much interesting information respecting the natural history and antiquities of this district, I refer the reader to Dr. Forbes' tract, so often quoted above, and to an amusing little work, entitled, "*A Guide to Penzance and the Land's End*," written, it is said, by an eminent physician now resident in London.

## WEST OF ENGLAND.

I REGRET not having found it possible to procure more information on that tract of country which extends along the Bristol Channel from Wells to Gloucester. We are in possession of observations for a series of years for Clifton and Cheltenham only, and these are very imperfect. Those for the winter of 1827-8, for Bath, Bristol and Cheltenham, seem more to be depended on.\*

The mean temperature of the western group of climates, during the winter, is rather lower than that of the Southern Coast, but in March and April rises rather above it. The mean annual temperature of Cheltenham appears to be about one degree warmer than London; its winter, spring and summer, from one to two degrees warmer; but its autumn somewhat colder. Bath and Bristol, during the months of November and

\* Finding it so difficult to obtain observations on the climates of different places for a series of years, I procured as many as I could for 1827-8, in order that I might be able to compare them with each other. Observations for a single year cannot, of course, be relied on as affording data on which to found a permanent character of a climate. Fortunately, however, this year was generally a very mild and equable one over the whole country, and was therefore favourable for comparing the different places with each other, if not for fixing the climate of these respectively.

December, are nearly  $3^{\circ}$  warmer than London. In January and February they do not average one degree warmer; in March, Bath and Cheltenham are rather colder than London, but Bristol continues from one to two degrees warmer during March as well as April. During the months of November and December of 1827, the mean temperature of Bristol fell only one degree below Torquay; in January  $2^{\circ}$ , in February  $1^{\circ}$ , and in March and April it rose somewhat higher. With Bath and Cheltenham the difference was more considerable; and even in March and April they continued from  $2^{\circ}$  to  $3^{\circ}$  below Torquay. On comparing Penzance with this tract, we find only  $1^{\circ}$  of difference in the mean annual temperature. In winter, however, Penzance is  $4^{\circ}$  warmer; but in the spring and summer it is somewhat colder.\* With regard to the distribution of heat throughout the year, we find it more unequal in this district than in the others examined; the difference of the warmest and coldest months being  $28^{\circ}$ , while it is only  $26^{\circ}$  at London,  $21^{\circ}$  at Gosport,  $20^{\circ}$  at Torquay, and

\* In 1827-8, Penzance was in November  $2^{\circ}$  warmer than Bristol, and  $4^{\circ}$  warmer than Bath and Cheltenham; in December,  $1\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  above Bristol, and  $3\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  above Bath and Cheltenham; in January,  $4^{\circ}$  warmer than Bristol, and  $5^{\circ}$  than the other places; in February, only  $1\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  warmer than Bristol; in March,  $\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ , and in April,  $1\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  colder.

18° at Penzance. We find, also, that although the range of temperature for the day and the month is less than at London, it is considerably more than on the Southern, South-western coasts, and Land's-end; the minimum term of temperature falling from 3° to 5°, and even 6° lower than at some of these places. In steadiness of temperature from day to day, it offers very little advantage over London; and in this respect nearly corresponds with the South Coast, but is inferior to the Coast of Devon, and considerably so to Penzance.

## CLIFTON—BRISTOL HOTWELLS.

IN this tract of country the vale of Bristol appears to be the mildest and most sheltered spot. The climate, during the winter, is mitigated by the vicinity of the great western ocean, while the landlocked situation of this place protects it from the winds of that quarter. To those from the south-east it is fully open. The fall of rain in this district appears to be less than from its western position might have been expected. The groups of mountains which flank the country bordering the Bristol channel,—those of Wales on the north, and those of Cornwall and Devonshire on the south, by modifying the course of the clouds from the At-

lantic, no doubt tend to diminish the fall of rain in the intervening space. There is reason to believe also that this is even less at Bristol than the average of the surrounding district, a circumstance which may be accounted for, partly by its protection from westerly winds, and partly from its position with respect to the course of the Severn and its extensive estuary; from the nearest part of which Bristol is distant about five miles, and is, at the same time, completely shut out from it by the intervening high land. But however the circumstance may be explained, the fall of rain is absolutely less here than in Devonshire and Cornwall, and much the same as that on the south coast.\*

The surrounding hills are composed chiefly of limestone, and this circumstance, no doubt, further tends to diminish the humidity of the atmosphere. Clifton and its immediate neighbourhood, afford a considerable variety in point of shelter and elevation of site. The town is built on the southern declivity of a hill, at the bottom of which is situ-

\* The average fall of rain for six years at Bristol, as given by Dr. Cole, is 31 inches. Penzance is 44. London 25. There is reason to believe, however, that 31 inches is above the average fall. Dr. Carrick makes the mean of ten years, 1801 to 1810, only 24 inches; and the accuracy of Dr. Carrick's observations is supported by those of Col. Cupper, which give a mean of 23.76 for eight years (1800 to 1807) at Cardiff.—See his *Meteorological and Miscellaneous Tracts*.



ated the Bristol Hotwells. Here, and in the lower parts of Clifton, the most sheltered situations are to be found. And, accordingly, consumptive and other delicate invalids who winter here, should seek the more protected spots in this quarter ; while those of a less sensitive character, and requiring less protection, will find suitable stations on the higher but still sheltered parts of Clifton. The crescentic forms of the buildings in this place are singularly well adapted to the situation, as they afford protection to so many terraces, well suited for exercise during the prevalence of northerly winds. In the lower grounds there are also some sheltered walks ; and towards the park several rides and foot paths which are tolerably defended from northerly winds. But, in this respect, Clifton, during the cold season, does not afford much extent or variety of choice. When the weather, on the other hand, is sufficiently mild to admit of the invalid going to some little distance from home, few places present more beauty or variety than the environs of Clifton. The whole parish of Clifton is indeed well described by the late Dr. Chisholm, as “ a beautiful and romantic assemblage of woods, rock, water, pasture and down. It seems indeed singularly well adapted to the maintenance of health ; the soil resting on immense beds of lime-stone rock, exposed to the southerly and westerly winds, for nearly three fourths of the year ; with an at-



mosphere elastic, vivifying—not humid.”\* The surrounding country is healthy, being free from every thing like marsh. Dr. C. informs us that in the list of diseases admitted, during four years, into the Clifton dispensary, only one case of intermittent fever appeared, and that one was from the fenny district near Conglesbury, about twelve miles to the eastward of Clifton.

As far, then, as we are enabled to judge respecting this climate, from the obvious local advantages which it possesses in point of shelter and aspect, and from the evidence afforded by meteorological registers, we must regard the vicinity of Bristol and Clifton as being at once the mildest and driest climate in the west of England, and as affording, therefore, the best winter residence in that part of the island for invalids.

Compared with the south and south-west coasts, the spring is the period of the year during which this climate appears to the greatest advantage. This season, as we have already seen, is warmer here than in the south coast, (with the exception perhaps, of Undercliff,) whilst it is fully equal to that of the warmer parts of the south-west coast. When the climate of Clifton is compared more closely with that of Devonshire, it may be cha-

\* See an excellent paper, by this amiable and enlightened physician, on the Statistical Pathology of Bristol and of Clifton, in the *Ed. Med. and Surg. Journal*, vol. xiii. 1817.

racterised as drier and more bracing than the latter, and as more exciting to most consumptive patients, and to those labouring under irritable affections of the bronchial membrane. For such cases, the softer and more humid air of Devon will be found more soothing; while for invalids, whose constitutions have suffered from long continued derangement of the digestive organs, and also for young scrofulous persons, and those of relaxed habits of body generally, Clifton will prove a preferable climate. It is hardly necessary to remark, after this comparison of the two places, that in every case in which a drier and more bracing air is known to agree, the western climate must be preferred to the south-western. And this gives me an opportunity of observing, that in comparing these two climates together, as in all similar comparisons, the particular nature of the disease must be taken fully into consideration in estimating their respective merits in each individual case.

But the advantages of Clifton as a residence for the invalid are not limited to the winter; it affords also a very favourable summer climate. Indeed, the higher situations on Clifton Hill are as eligible during the latter season, as the lower and more sheltered parts are during the former. A more complete change of air than this, however, will in general be advisable, when there are not

material objections to travelling. The interior parts of the same district, as about Cheltenham, and, still better, the hills of Malvern, one of the coolest and most healthy summer residences in England, will suit many invalids. For young persons of a scrofulous constitution, the summer climate of Malvern is admirably suited, and the utility of its mineral waters in this class of affections is well known. Others may pass the summer with more benefit among the mountains of Wales; and in cases in which a course of goat's whey promises advantage, this will be the preferable plan. Abergavenny is, I believe, the most esteemed station for this purpose. In such cases as a residence on the sea-shore, with or without a course of sea-bathing, is indicated, several healthy and convenient places present themselves on the opposite coast of Wales, as at Aberystwith, Tenby, Barmouth, &c. These places, from the accommodation of steam vessels, may be reached by a voyage of a few hours; and this is a circumstance of material consequence to the invalid unable to bear the fatigue of a journey by land.

In its local advantages and geographical position, therefore, Clifton yields, perhaps, to no place in the kingdom, as a residence for a large class of invalids. Within its own limits it affords a sheltered winter, and an open, airy, summer residence; whilst it is surrounded by numerous

places of convenient and agreeable resort in the fine season, suited to the various classes of persons who may seek its shelter during the winter.

I must not quit Clifton without some notice of the once celebrated *Bristol Hot-well*, which formerly, indeed, was the chief object of attraction at this place for invalids. The virtues of this source were then as much overrated as they appear now to be undervalued. Yet I believe many of the valetudinarians, who frequent Clifton on account of its climate, might derive benefit from the use of this water.

According to Dr. Carrick's analysis, made in 1797, it appears to be a very pure water, having at its natural temperature  $76^{\circ}$ , a specific gravity of only 1.00077. It contains a very small proportion of lime, soda, and magnesia, in combination with the carbonic, sulphuric, and muriatic acids; but a considerable proportion of free carbonic acid, and a little atmospheric air. The presence of the fixed air, together with its temperature, renders this water grateful to the stomachs of most persons. Dr. Saunders has well characterized it as a pure, warm, slightly acidulated water; and even as such it will, I have no doubt, be found useful in many cases of dyspepsia. Like some other natural warm waters, it is said to be very efficacious in allaying the thirst which

accompanies the paroxysms of symptomatic fever. But it is chiefly in a deranged state of the digestive organs that it will prove most useful. In the nervous forms of dyspepsia, when the stomach is in a languid state, and does not tolerate cold fluids, it will prove useful. Likewise in certain morbid states of the urinary organs. During the spring, several tumblers drunk before breakfast, with exercise on foot or on horseback, according to circumstances, will greatly favour the effects of the climate, in restoring the energy of the digestive organs, and thereby improving the general health. In many cases it may be advantageously used as common drink at meals. But I venture these opinions, rather on the experience of others than my own; they are supported, however, by what I know of the effects of similar waters. And I may here remark, that we shall err greatly in estimating the virtues of mineral waters, more especially in such cases as those to which I have alluded, merely from what we know of the nature and amount of their chemical contents.

In bringing to a conclusion this brief account of the warmer situations in our own Island, it may naturally be expected that I should apply the preceding observations, on the physical characters of their climates, to the object of our re-



searches, and say, what are the advantages which they hold out generally to invalids, and what are the diseases in which they are respectively beneficial.

The whole of these places, as we have seen, are considerably warmer during the winter and spring than England generally, and much warmer than the colder parts of it. Indeed, as I have shown, and as a reference to the tables on climate will further prove, there exists as much difference between the temperature, and its distribution, in the south of Scotland and south of England, as between the latter and the south of Europe. Now as the influence of temperature on the living body is, in a great degree, relative, an inhabitant of one of the coldest parts of our island would, it is reasonable to believe, feel the influence of the climate of the south of England (as far, at least, as regards temperature) as much as an inhabitant of the latter would that of the south of Europe.\* An invalid, therefore, from Scotland,

\* The influence of relative temperature on organic life might be aptly illustrated by a reference to its very remarkable effects on plants; and the influence of warmth, whether natural or artificial, in exciting or accelerating the vegetation of these, affords matter for the reflection of the physician in estimating the effects of climate on man. It is, I believe, a general practice with gardeners in respect to plants, which they wish to force rapidly in the hot-house, to keep them previously in as cold a temperature as they will bear. And it has been often



or the colder parts of England, will find, in the places above-mentioned, a climate, compared with his own, sufficiently mild to produce a beneficial influence on his health. Besides this, his opportunities of taking exercise in the open air will be much more frequent, and being exposed to a degree of cold less severe and of shorter continuance, he avoids a constantly recurring cause of relapse.

But it must be kept in mind, as has been before observed, that there are other circumstances connected with the adaptation of climate to disease, which require attention, as well as temperature. The particular nature of the disease and of the patient's constitution, and the character of the climate most suitable for these, will naturally be the first object of the physician's consideration; but the nature of the climate in which the invalid has lived, ought also to be taken into account. This last circumstance, namely, the comparative influence of any particular climate on different individuals, depending on the nature of that which they previously inhabited, has not, I believe,

proved, that a vine, accustomed to the temperature of the open air, will vegetate in winter, if transferred to the hot-house, while a plant from the same stock, accustomed to the stove, will remain without any sign of budding. See Mr. Knight's observations on the method of producing new and early fruit. Trans. of the Horticultural Society of London, Vol. I.

been sufficiently attended to: it deserves, however, the especial consideration of physicians when selecting a climate for their patients.

With respect to the merits of the milder parts of England in their influence on disease, I have already made a few remarks while treating of particular places. As regards consumptive invalids, for whom climate has been looked to as the great resource, I beg to refer the reader to the article on Consumption, in a subsequent part of this volume. He will there find my opinion respecting the influence of climate on the different stages of that disease, stated with as much precision, I believe, as the nature of the subject will admit. I may, however, remark in this place, that it is, (with a few exceptions only,) as a means of preventing consumption, that climate is chiefly beneficial. During that disordered state which precedes tubercular disease of the lungs, the immediate cause which generates consumption, a mild climate will do much to ward off the threatened mischief, and to restore the individual to a better state of health. When the disease is fully established, its progress may be stayed for a time in some cases; in others, the rapidity of its course may be checked and life prolonged, under the genial influence of a favourable climate; and in

the few, unfortunately a very small proportion, this may be the means of leading to a cure.

There is no one of the English climates, as far, at least, as our present knowledge of them extends, so much superior to the others, as to give it a claim to a decided preference in consumptive diseases. The selection must, therefore, depend upon the nature of the individual's constitution, and the character of existing disease. In cases in which a soft and rather humid air is known to agree, the south coast of Devonshire deserves the preference; and, I believe, that in the drier and more sheltered parts of this coast, as at Torquay and its immediate vicinity, the generality of patients labouring under confirmed pulmonary disease, will find an air more soothing to the respiratory organs than in any other place frequented by invalids in our island. The cases for which this climate is the least suited, are those in which a very relaxed state of the bronchial membrane, or of the system generally, exists, or where a strong disposition to hæmoptysis has shown itself. In such cases, the drier and more bracing air of Clifton will agree better; and Undercliff will, I have no doubt, prove a still more favourable residence. The climate of Hastings may be considered as somewhat intermediate between that of Devonshire and Clifton; less warm, but also less relaxing

than the former, it is about the same temperature, but less dry and bracing than the latter; and it is inferior to it as a spring climate. The air of Hastings, as has been already remarked, is also more essentially a sea-air than that of any of these places; and this circumstance will have its due weight with the physician who considers a marine atmosphere beneficial or otherwise.\*

On the other diseases of the chest, climate exerts a very beneficial influence. In the chronic inflammatory affections of the throat, trachea and bronchia, of the dry, irritable kind, or accompanied with little secretion or expectoration, the coast of Devonshire affords a very favourable climate; likewise in dysmenorrhæa, and in dry irritable cutaneous diseases. In diseases of the bronchial membrane, on the other hand, which are attended with copious expectoration, or when there is a greatly relaxed state of the mucous membrane of the chest, with much dyspepsia, the climate of the south-west of England is unfavourable; as it is in uterine disorders attended with copious discharges; in menorrhagia, and all diseases accompanied with a relaxed state of the system generally. It is difficult to find any place in our island well suited during the whole of the cold season, to that numerous class of bronchial

\* See article on Consumption.

diseases, where there is a greatly relaxed state of the mucous membranes, and yet a constant disposition to a more active degree of inflammatory disease. Clifton is one of the best climates for such patients, and Undercliff will be found a still better one. Brighton is a very favourable residence during the autumn and part of the winter, but after the month of February it is equally unfavourable. Persons labouring under this disease in its less severe forms, who cannot absent themselves from London during the whole season, might pass the autumn at Brighton, remain in town during the winter, and go to Clifton for the spring months; or should this be inconvenient, Chelsea, Brompton, and Kensington, including its environs, afford sheltered spring situations. When the effects of local changes, even of very limited extent, on health, are more closely attended to, and when we are better acquainted with the most favourable positions in London and its immediate vicinity, I have no doubt, but they whom circumstances confine within these limits, may find in them changes of climate which will very much diminish their sufferings.

In the disordered states of the digestive organs, which not unfrequently lead to consumption, at a period of life when, contrary to our daily ex-



perience, the danger from that disease is generally considered over,—and in the broken-down constitutions and long train of sufferings which originate in this source, the general influence of a mild climate is one of the most powerful means of relief which we possess. In those cases in which, from a long deranged state of stomach, a sympathetic irritation has been excited in the bronchial membrane, and the person is liable to attacks of catarrh every spring, or is subject to habitual cough, greatly aggravated during that season, such a change is more peculiarly beneficial. No class of invalids is, indeed, more susceptible of cold, or suffer more from it than dyspeptics, more especially nervous dyspeptics. But a low degree of temperature is not the only condition of the atmosphere which disagrees with persons suffering from stomach complaints. There are other circumstances in the nature of a climate, cognizable rather by their effect than by the appreciable physical qualities of the air, which exert a powerful influence on their sensitive constitutions. The different forms of this disease also derive benefit from climates of a different character. With persons labouring under the inflammatory forms of dyspepsia, the climate of Devonshire will agree, while it will decidedly disagree with those suffering from the nervous forms



of the disease.\* In proportion, therefore, as the one or other of these conditions predominates in any case of dyspepsia, will this climate prove beneficial or the reverse. But I should scarcely consider a long residence in this climate advisable in any form of dyspepsia. Persons who have lived in a drier and more bracing air become, after a short residence on this coast, very sensible of the enervating and debilitating influence of the climate on their digestive organs. They feel a sense of distension or oppression in the region of the stomach, with a torpor of the whole system during digestion, indicative of a more laborious assimilation. In the nervous forms of dyspepsia, Clifton will prove a much more favourable residence, either in winter or summer, than any part of Devonshire. Brighton, during the autumn and greater part of the winter, agrees admirably with this class of dyspeptics in general. The influence of this climate on the different forms of dyspepsia is the reverse of that of Devonshire.

Other situations are, no doubt, to be found in our island, besides those which I have noticed, capable of affording a salutary retreat to the invalid during our inclement season; and in the course of a short period, I hope to obtain more

\* See article on Disordered State of the Digestive Organs.

accurate information respecting them than I at present possess, as well as of those of which we do know something. On the present occasion, it was with difficulty I could collect materials for determining with some accuracy the characters of the principal places in this country resorted to by invalids ; and this, I hope, may be received as an apology for the meager account of several of them with which I have been obliged to content myself. It is right, moreover, to add, that my experience of the effects of these climates on diseases is still too limited to enable me to speak of their remedial qualities in the same decided manner, which I feel warranted in doing respecting most places frequented by invalids in the south of Europe.

It is probable, that some may find my distinctions of climate too minute and particular, and my directions not sufficiently positive and absolute. To such I beg to observe, that I have drawn no distinctions for which I have not data ; and that one of the principal objects of the first part of this work is to call the attention of the profession to these distinctions, the importance of which in a remedial point of view, is far greater than is generally believed. Where my experience has allowed, I have pointed out the use and application of these distinctions ; but when this has

not been the case, I have preferred to leave the application of them to future and more extensive observation; lest, by going beyond what my premises justify, I might, by a false conclusion, destroy the value and importance of what I know to be true.

---

## FRANCE.

---

THE South of France has been long held in estimation for the mildness of its winter climate, and various parts of it have been and are still annually resorted to by invalids from this country ; although, I fear, without much discrimination ; either as regards the qualities of the climate, or the nature of the diseases in which this is most likely to prove beneficial.

The climates of the Southern provinces of France admit of being classed under two divisions,—namely, the South-eastern and South-western. These two regions differ essentially from each other in the physical characters of their climates : the latter resembles, in its general qualities, the South-western parts of England ; the former is of a totally different nature. In their influence on disease, they differ also in a very remarkable manner ; and unless the distinctive characters of each, in this respect, be kept in view by the physician, in selecting a residence in this country for invalids, great errors must be committed.

## THE WEST AND SOUTH-WEST OF FRANCE.

UNDER this title, I include the whole tract of country from Brittany to Bayonne, comprising L'Orient, Nantes, La Rochelle, Bourdeaux, Montauban, Pau, and Toulouse.

The climate of this part of France resembles, as has been just observed, that of the South-West of England; while it is, on the other hand, directly opposed, in its qualities, to that of the South-East of France. Though, on the whole, less warm than the latter, its temperature is more equal, and the range of this less extensive, as well through the whole year, as through the period of day and night. It is, however, more changeable from day to day, and the changes themselves are very considerable. The mean annual temperature of the South-West of France generally, is about  $55^{\circ}$ . This makes it  $6^{\circ}$  higher than England generally, and  $4^{\circ}$  higher than the south-west of England; but  $3^{\circ}$  below the south-east of France, and  $4^{\circ}$  below Italy. The days are not so fine as in the south-eastern parts of the kingdom, but the nights are not so cold in relation to the days.

The climate of Brittany, and more particularly that of the south coast, is very mild during the winter and temperate during the summer. "From

observations made in Brittany for twelve years, at St. Malo, at Nantes, and at Brest, the mean temperature of this peninsula appears to be above  $56^{\circ}.3$ . In the interior of France, where the land is not much elevated above the sea, we must descend  $3^{\circ}$  of latitude in order to find an annual temperature like this.

“ In the Department of Finisterre, the arbutus, the pomegranate-tree, the *Yucca gloriosa* and *aloifolia*, the *Erica Mediterranea*, the *Hortensia*, the *Fuchsia*, the *Dahlia*, resist in open ground the inclemency of a winter which lasts scarcely fifteen or twenty days, and which succeeds to a summer by no means warm. During this short winter, the thermometer sometimes falls to  $17^{\circ}.6$ . The sap ascends in the trees from the month of February; but it often freezes even in the middle of May. The *Lavatera Arborea* is found wild in the isle of Glenans, and opposite to this island, on the continent, the *Astragalus Bajonensis*, and the *Laurus nobilis*.”\*

This climate may be characterized as soft, relaxing, and rather wet. Hence it is suitable for complaints to which the south-east of France is injurious, particularly gastritic dyspepsia, (or dyspepsia depending on an inflammatory state of the stomach,) and the dry bronchial irritations.

\* Bonnemaïson, *Geogr. Botan. du Depart. de Finisterre*, (*Journal de Botan.* Tom. III., p. 118,) as cited by Humboldt, on Isothermal Lines.



In that class of consumptive patients, therefore, in whom the disease is complicated with either or both of these affections, and in whom, consequently, there is a great susceptibility to the influence of dry, keen winds, this climate will generally agree. Laennec found the southern coast of Brittany very favourable to consumptive patients; and he also observed that the proportion of consumptive diseases in this part of France, was comparatively small.

Generally speaking, the climate of the South-West of France will be useful in chronic inflammatory affections of the mucous membranes accompanied with little secretion, as in chronic bronchitis not attended by much expectoration, or difficulty of breathing, and in similar morbid states of the larynx and trachea. It will be equally proper in dry scaly eruptions of the skin; in dysmenorrhæa; in certain kinds of headach, especially those induced, or exasperated by sharp north-east winds; and in high morbid sensibility in general, when accompanied with that habit of body which the ancients called *strictum*. On the other hand, the same diseases occurring in relaxed habits in which there is a disposition to copious secretion, will be increased by this climate.

## GUERNSEY AND JERSEY.

THE islands of Guernsey and Jersey belong to this range of climate, and deserve some notice here, being occasionally resorted to as a winter residence by invalids from this country ; and, when the cases are properly selected, often with advantage. In its physical qualities, the climate of these islands closely resembles that which has just been described as common to the neighbouring coast of France ; making allowance for their insular situation. Their position in the current of the channel, exposes them to frequent high winds. From what has been already said respecting the influence of this climate on diseases, may be understood the character of those likely to be benefited by a residence in these islands. They have been sought chiefly, I believe, by pulmonary invalids ; but this is a very vague distinction. The climate, with the exception of its great liability to high wind, is well adapted, and I have known it useful, to persons suffering from dry bronchial irritations. In bronchial diseases, attended with copious expectoration, or much dyspnœa, it will disagree ; and, although my experience is very limited on this point, I should consider the climate little suited to consumptive diseases or constitutions generally ; and least of all when there existed a disposition to hæmoptysis. In scrofulous dis-

eases, (very common among the inhabitants,) or where a relaxed and languid state of the system prevails, this climate is not favourable.

## PAU.

PAU, the capital of the Department of the lower Pyrenees, and the only place in this district of which I consider it necessary to give a particular account, is finely situated upon a ridge of gravelly hills, overlooking an extensive valley to the north. The Pyrenees rise gradually behind it, their higher range being nearly forty miles distant. Pau is about 150 miles distant from Bourdeaux, and 50 from Bayonne. Having made but a short visit to this place myself, I am principally indebted for the following account of it to the kindness of Dr. Playfair, (now of Florence,) who resided there for several years.

Although the character of the climate of Pau corresponds with that of the south-west of France generally, it possesses some peculiarities which it owes to its topographical situation. Notwithstanding its distance from the coast, it is very much under the influence of the Atlantic. All the changes to which this gives rise extend as far as Pau, though modified, in some degree, by distance, and, still more, by the position of the place with respect to the neighbouring mountains.

Calmness, for example, is a striking character of the climate, high winds being of rare occurrence and of short duration.

The mean annual temperature of Pau is  $4\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  higher than that of London, and about  $3^{\circ}$  higher than that of Penzance; it is about  $5^{\circ}$  lower than that of Marseilles, Nice and Rome, and  $10^{\circ}$  lower than that of Madeira. In *winter*, it is  $2^{\circ}$  warmer than London,  $3^{\circ}$  colder than Penzance,  $6^{\circ}$  colder than Nice and Rome, and  $18^{\circ}$  colder than Madeira. But in the *spring*, Pau is  $6^{\circ}$  warmer than London, and  $5^{\circ}$  warmer than Penzance; only  $2\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  colder than Marseilles and Rome, and  $7^{\circ}$  colder than Madeira. The range of temperature between the warmest and coldest months at Pau is  $32^{\circ}$ ; this at London, and likewise at Rome, is  $26^{\circ}$ ; at Penzance it is only  $18^{\circ}$ , and at Madeira  $14^{\circ}$ . The daily range of temperature at Pau is  $7\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ ; at Penzance it is  $6\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ ; at Nice,  $8\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ ; at Rome,  $11^{\circ}$ .

The annual quantity of rain has not been measured at Pau. The number of days in which rain falls is 109; nearly the same as at Rome, and about 70 less than at London. The west wind, blowing directly from the Atlantic, is accompanied with rain; the wind from the north-west, and from this point to the north-east, brings dry, cold weather; while that from the north-east to the south, is usually attended by clear, mild weather. The south, and south-west winds, are

warm and oppressive. The westerly, or atlantic winds, are the most prevalent; the north wind blows feebly, and is not frequent; the oppressive southerly winds are of rare occurrence, and seldom continue beyond twenty-four hours. Indeed, Pau, appears to be almost exempt from the oppressive southerly winds on the one hand, and the cold north-west winds on the other; both of which prevail over this part of France generally. After the west, the easterly winds are the most frequent; and these, and the west, usually alternate: and it is observed that, according as the one or the other prevails, the weather is rainy, or dry and pleasant.

Though from the more frequent occurrence of westerly winds, this climate may be said to be rainy, still it is not subject to some of the evils which commonly attend humid climates; or, at least, it suffers from them in a less degree than these generally do. Rain seldom continues above two days at a time, and is usually followed in a few hours by warm sunshine; while the ground, from the absorbing nature of the soil, dries rapidly. The atmosphere, generally speaking, is also remarkably free from moisture, as indicated by the hygrometer. In October, some snow generally falls on the centre chain of the Pyrenees; and, at Pau, this fall is marked by a sudden change of temperature, the weather becoming rainy and chilly. In November, the weather clears up, and becomes milder. December and

January are cold and dry; frost and slight snow-showers then occur, but the snow does not lie on the ground. The sun is bright and warm, and from twelve till three o'clock, an invalid may generally take exercise. February is milder; but towards the end of this month the spring rains fall, and the weather is then chilly and disagreeable. March is mild, but variable; though there are no cutting winds. In spring, westerly winds, which are soft and mild, accompanied with rain, alternate with dry easterly winds, also of a mild character. Hence it is, that the vernal exacerbation of inflammatory affections of the stomach and lungs, so commonly observed in other climates, is little felt by invalids at Pau. Vegetation bursts forth in the first week of April, which is a warm month. May resembles April, but is warmer. In June, the weather is hot and fine. July, August and September, are very hot months; the thermometer sometimes rising as high as  $94^{\circ}$  in the shade with a very powerful sun, preventing exercise from eight in the morning till seven in the evening.

According to Dr. Playfair, the good qualities of Pau may be summed up as follows: Calmness, moderate cold, bright sunshine of considerable power even in winter, a dry state of atmosphere and of the soil, and rains of short duration. Against these must be placed—changeableness, the fine weather being as short-lived as the bad;



rapid variations of temperature, within moderate limits however; and heavy rains in autumn and spring.

Pau is upon the whole healthy. Measles, scarlatina, and hooping cough, are generally mild, and croup almost unknown. Intermitting and bilious fevers, and rheumatism, are the most prevalent diseases. Rheumatism, according to a native author, is the only disease that is very common; it exists almost as an endemic, and simulates or complicates almost all the other diseases.\* Goitre is also very common among the peasantry. The intermitting fevers occur chiefly among those of the peasants who frequent the low damp grounds in the neighbourhood. Scrofula is rare, and consumption not a common disease.

There are several circumstances in the climate of Pau which render it a favourable residence for a certain class of invalids. The atmosphere, when it does not rain, is dry, and the weather fine, and there are neither fogs nor cold piercing winds. The characteristic quality of the climate, however, is the comparative mildness of its spring, and exemption from cold cutting winds. While the *winter* is  $3^{\circ}$  colder than the warmest parts of England, and  $6^{\circ}$  colder than Rome, the *spring* is  $5\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  warmer than the former, and only  $2\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  colder than the latter. The mildness of the spring,

\* Journal de Physiologie, Tom. VII., p. 303.

and its little liability to winds, render this place favourable to chronic affections of the larynx, trachea and bronchia. In gastritic dyspepsia also, Dr. Playfair has found it beneficial, and he has seen it useful in a few cases of asthma.

Upon the whole, Pau appears to be one of the most desirable winter residences in the south-west part of France, for invalids labouring under chronic affections of the mucous membranes. In the same class of diseases, the mineral waters of the Pyrenees are also very beneficial; and it may be convenient, and adviseable, for the invalid, who has derived benefit from a course of these waters, to pass the winter at Pau, with a view of returning to them in the following season. These waters may also be easily transported to Pau, and used if necessary, during the winter. Those of *Bonnes*, which retain their qualities well, and are among the most efficacious of the waters of the Pyrenees, are at no great distance.

With delicate children, Dr. Playfair found the climate agree well, especially when they removed to the mountains during the summer.

Invalids labouring under, or liable to attacks of rheumatism, should, of course, avoid Pau. In bronchial diseases, also, when accompanied with much general relaxation of the system, and with copious expectoration and dyspnœa, the climate will not in general prove beneficial; and Dr. Play-

fair considers it too changeable in consumptive diseases.

Invalids who mean to pass the winter at Pau, should arrive there in the end of September, or very early in October. In selecting apartments, (which are not very numerous,) they should recollect that it is of importance that these should have a southern aspect.

In fixing the period for leaving Pau, the destination of the person must be taken into account. If the object is to return to England, he may leave it in May; if he means to spend the summer among the Pyrenees, he should not leave it before June. The best season for using the mineral waters of the Pyrenees commences about the first of July.

### SOUTH-EAST OF FRANCE.

VARIOUS places in the south-east of France have been, at different times, recommended as affording a good winter climate for consumptive patients; but nothing can be more unaccountable than how such an advice ever came to be given; as the experience of later years is in complete opposition to it, and the general and leading characters of the climate show, that there never was the least reason to sanction it. That the country which

has always been infested by the terrible *Circius*, should have been chosen for the residence of the delicate and sensitive sufferer from pulmonary disease, is a striking proof of the very loose observations upon which medical opinions respecting climate have been formed. How this practice of sending consumptive invalids to the south-east of France, originated, it is not of importance to inquire; that it is founded on error, I think, I shall be able to prove, by a reference to the physical characters of the climate, the actual prevalence of consumption among the inhabitants, and, I may add, the total want of success which has attended the measure.

The mean annual temperature of *Provence* generally, is  $58^{\circ}$ ; that is, about  $7^{\circ}$  warmer than the south-west of England,  $3^{\circ}$  warmer than the south-west of France, and about a degree below Italy, including the climate of the lower Apennines. Its *winter* temperature is  $43^{\circ}$ ; being only  $1\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  above the south-west of England, and  $1^{\circ}$  above the south-west of France, while it is  $3^{\circ}$  under Italy. The *spring* temperature is  $55^{\circ}$ ; namely,  $6^{\circ}$  above the south-west of England,  $1^{\circ}$  above the south-west of France, and  $2^{\circ}$  below Italy. The temperature is distributed very unequally through the year; the difference of the mean of the warmest and the coldest months being  $35^{\circ}$ ; this in the south-west of England is  $22^{\circ}$ , in the south-west of France  $30^{\circ}$ , in Italy  $32^{\circ}$ , and in Madeira only  $14^{\circ}$ .

Dryness is one of the most remarkable characters of the climate of Provence. At Marseilles and Toulon, about 19 inches of rain fall annually. This is less by six inches than what falls at London, and is not half so much as falls in the south-western extremity of Cornwall. The annual number of days on which rain falls in Provence, is only 67, while at London it is 178. Again, in Provence (at Toulon) the quantity of water evaporated annually, is 40 inches, while at Paris it is 32 inches, at Gosport 25, and at London only 24. When these circumstances are taken into consideration, together with the high mean temperature of the place, Provence must appear the driest district of Europe. Indeed, the dry nature of the soil, and the bare parched aspect of the country, bespeak such a climate.

The general character of the climate of the South-East of France, therefore, is dry, hot, harsh, and irritating. Absolutely warmer than our own Island, and the south-western parts of France; its temperature is distributed through the year and through the day with great irregularity. It has a much wider range of temperature than our own climate; this being, when compared to that of England, as three to one for the year, and as two to one for the day. Sometimes the winter is very rigorous. In 1709, the ports of Marseilles and Toulon were frozen over; and, indeed, in ordinary years, the orange-trees are occasionally



killed by the cold in the most sheltered parts of Provence. The temperature, no doubt, remains more steady from day to day, than our own; but its changes, though less frequent, are more sudden and extensive.

This tract of country is subject also to keen, cold northerly winds, especially the *mistral*, which prevails during the winter and spring, and is most injurious to pulmonary diseases.

Although decidedly improper for consumptive patients, and for those labouring under irritation of the mucous membranes of the digestive or pulmonary organs, more especially irritation of the stomach, larynx, or trachea, this climate may prove useful to invalids of a different class. On persons of a torpid, or relaxed habit of body, and of a gloomy, desponding cast of mind, with whom a moist relaxing atmosphere disagrees, the keen, bracing, dry air of Provence, and its brilliant skies, will often produce a beneficial effect. In some cases of chronic intermittent fevers, also, it proves very favourable.

The distinctive characters of the climate we have been considering, prevail more or less in the different places resorted to by invalids, but none can be considered as exempt from them. The following is the order in which they ought to be preferred: Hyères, Toulon, Marseilles, Montpellier, Aix, Nismes, Avignon. The remarks which I have to make on these places individually, are derived



partly from native practitioners, and partly from my own observation; and it will be found, I think, that the particular facts very much confirm the general character given of the whole South-East of France, from Montpellier to Nice.

#### MONTPELIER.

THE celebrity of the medical school of Montpellier, had probably a considerable share in giving rise to the character which this place obtained for the benignity of its climate—*olim Cous nunc Monspeliensis*. But whatever may have been the merits of its medical school, it will be easy to show, that the climate little deserved the reputation which it long enjoyed, and, in some degree, still enjoys in England, as a residence for the consumptive. I prefer the evidence afforded on this subject by native authors. M. Murat, in his *Medical Topography of Montpellier*, published in 1810, states on the authority of M. Fournier, the following proportion of deaths from consumption, at the Hotel Dieu, of that city, in the year 1763. The total number of patients that passed through this Hospital in the course of the year was 2,756. The total number of deaths was 154; and of this number 55 died of pulmonary consumption; that is, more than a third of the whole. After alluding to Mr. Fouquier's opinion, that phthisis was still more frequent at a former period, he adds, "Mais

la phthisie pulmonaire n'est que trop répandue dans ce pays : elle y enlève même des familles entières ; et la position de la ville, et la constitution sèche et variable des saisons physiques, sont des causes locales qui la développeront toujours.”\* M. Fournier, the author from whom the above calculations are taken, observes, when noticing the prevalence of northerly winds at Montpellier, during the winter and spring, “ Il faut avoir la poitrine bien bonne et bien constituée pour résister à ses impressions.”† Other circumstances in the topography and nature of the climate of Montpellier might be stated to show its unfitness as a residence for consumptive patients, but surely it is unnecessary to adduce further evidence on the subject. Consumptive patients are frequently sent from this place to the village of Gauche, at the foot of the Cevennes, about two leagues distant.

## MARSEILLES.

THIS place is but little intitled to claim any exemption from the general character of the climate of Provence. It is open to the full influence of the cold winds of this country, and especially to the mistral. There is, moreover, no part of the

\* Topographie Médicale de la Ville de Montpellier, p. 149.

† Recueil d' observations de Médecine des Hôpitaux Militaires, par. M. Richard de Hautsierck, Tom. II., p. 5.

neighbourhood of Marseilles, where invalids can take exercise, when the weather does permit them to go out; one of the principal objects for which they left their own climate. The country around the city is divided into small properties, each enclosed by high walls, between which the roads in every direction lead for miles. The dry, arid nature of the soil, renders these roads in general very dusty, and the narrow winding form, subjects them to gusts of wind; both of which circumstances makes them most improper exercising ground for invalids labouring under pulmonary irritation. Indeed, it may be almost said, that there is no country about Marseilles at least for the stranger residing there. But the character of the climate is still more objectionable. It is dry, variable, and subject to cold irritating winds, which are particularly injurious to consumptive patients. Marseilles is, indeed, one of the towns in France in which pulmonary consumption is most prevalent. A large proportion of the youth of both sexes is carried off by it. Females, from fourteen to eighteen years of age, are said to be its most frequent victims. To use the words of a native author: "Il fait des ravages inouïés en moissonnant la plus belle jeunesse."\* Scrofula, attacking the external parts of the body, is rather a rare occurrence at Marseilles. Pleurisy and catarrh are frequent; as

\* Exposé des travaux de la Société de Médecine de Marseille, 1816, par M. Sigaud, p. 14.

are cancer and cutaneous eruptions. Diseases of the uterine system are also common.

Invalids requiring a dry climate, and capable of bearing keen, cold winds, will be benefited by a residence at Marseilles: patients labouring under intermittent fevers often get rid of them without medicine, on coming to this place.

### AIX.

Aix, is another place which, for a time, enjoyed a degree of reputation in England as a winter residence for the Consumptive; though with no more reason than the places we have just mentioned. The mean annual temperature of Aix is  $56^{\circ}$ , about  $4^{\circ}$  below that of Marseilles; and its extreme annual range of temperature is no less than  $83^{\circ}$ , viz., ten degrees more than that of Marseilles. Its situation exposes it, in a particular manner, to the mistral and other cold winds. The inhabitants are, in consequence, very subject to pulmonary complaints. “L’atmosphère d’Aix,” says the author of the natural history of Provence, “est souvent agitée par le souffle des vents qui s’y font sentir plus qu’ailleurs.” To these winds, he says, are owing “des rheums frequens, des fièvres catarrhales, des maladies de poitrine et des rheumatismes.” He further adds,—“Il n’y a point des maladies endemiques; la *phthisie* paroît y faire seulement quelque ravage parmi le peuple. On

voit tres peu de vieillards au dela de 75 ans. La vie moyenne des hommes ne s'etend pas au dessus de 30 ans." \*

### HYÈRES.

THE little town of Hyères, agreeably situated on the southern declivity of a hill, about two miles from the shores of the Mediterranean, and twelve from Toulon, is the least exceptionable residence for the pulmonary invalid in Provence. It is in some degree protected from the northerly winds, and has the advantage of being situated in a beautiful, open country. Immediately under the town, the orange-tree, of the hardiest species, is cultivated in abundance. It thrives very well, and, in general, is little injured by the winter. It has, nevertheless, happened several times, although after an interval of many years, that the cold has been sufficiently intense to destroy the whole orange-trees at Hyères in one night. This occurred last in the winter of 1820, on which occasion a single orange-tree did not escape; and many of the olive-trees, in the most exposed situations, were also partially killed.

The lower grounds are occupied with vines and

\* Histoire naturelle de la Provence, Par M. Darluc, M.D., Avignon, 1782. Tom. I., p. 15, &c.



corn, and about the basis of the hills the olive is extensively cultivated, and attains a considerable size. The hills immediately surrounding Hyères are finely covered with evergreen shrubs, affording a striking contrast to the bare, unseemly aspect, which the hills of Provence generally present. The thyme, rosemary, lavender, and many other aromatic plants grow here in abundance; and several of these we find blooming in December. With all these indications of mildness, Hyères is by no means sufficiently protected from the mistral, to render it a desirable residence for consumptive invalids, (setting aside objections from the nature of the climate,) although it has been strongly recommended as such. It is true that about the base of the hills there are some spots sheltered from the mistral, where the invalid might enjoy several hours in the open air almost every day; but these are almost unattainable when they would be most useful. The chilly blast sweeping round every exposed corner, forbids the valetudinarian venturing there, except in a close carriage, while the roads leading to these places do not admit wheeled vehicles. When the weather does permit, the invalid residing at Hyères may enjoy the advantage of a variety of rides through a fine open country. But when the mistral blows with any degree of force, he should confine himself to the house, if his chest be delicate; and he must even be cautious of exposing himself to the milder degrees



of this wind, which, independent of its low temperature, is very irritating. With all these objections, the climate of Hyères is the mildest in Provence. And the invalid may feel assured, that whatever inconveniences he is subjected to from the cold winds at this place, he would have experienced them more severely in any other part of the south-eastern district.

Hyères is not subject to any particular diseases. The marshy ground below the town, which formerly gave rise to intermittent fevers during the summer and autumn, has been pretty well drained. I was informed by the resident medical men that pulmonary consumption is not frequent; a circumstance which they bring forward as a proof of the salubrity of the place. This comparative exemption from consumption (if it really exist) may, in some measure, depend on the inhabitants being employed chiefly in the labours of the field; for the soil is principally cultivated by manual labour. This little town is so confined and limited, that it affords little choice of situation.\*

\* At Carqueranne in the vicinity of Hyères, there are excellent accommodations for a few invalids. A family desirous of living a retired country life, will find here all the advantages of the climate of Hyères, with domestic comforts of a kind that are rarely to be met with out of England.

## NICE.

THE climate of Nice approximates more nearly in its general characters to that of Provence, which has just been described, than to any other. Its mean annual temperature is  $59^{\circ}$ , being  $9^{\circ}$  warmer than London,  $7^{\circ}$  warmer than Penzance,  $1^{\circ}$  colder than Rome, and  $5^{\circ}$  colder than Madeira. The mean temperature of *winter* is  $48^{\circ}$ ; that is, nearly  $9^{\circ}$  warmer than London,  $4^{\circ}$  warmer than Penzance,  $1^{\circ}$  colder than Rome, and  $12^{\circ}$  colder than Madeira. The mean temperature of *spring* is  $56^{\circ}$ ; being  $7^{\circ}$  warmer than London,  $6^{\circ}$  warmer than Penzance,  $1^{\circ}$  colder than Rome, and  $6^{\circ}$  colder than Madeira. The temperature throughout the year is more equally distributed at Nice than at any place in the South of Europe, of which we have accounts, except Rome and Cadiz; the difference of the warmest and coldest months being only  $28^{\circ}$ , and the mean difference of successive months only  $4^{\circ}.74$ .

The range of temperature for the day is also less at Nice than at any part of the South of Europe; and in steadiness of temperature it ranks next to Madeira.

The weather at Nice during the winter is comparatively settled and fine, the atmosphere being generally clear, and the sky remarkable for its brilliancy. The temperature seldom sinks to the

freezing point, and when it does, it is only during the night; so that vegetation is never altogether suspended. Indeed, at Nice, winter is a season of flowers, the dryness of the air rendering the same degree of cold less injurious to them, than it would be in a more humid atmosphere. The mild and equable character of the climate of Nice depends in a great measure on its position, with respect to the neighbouring mountains and the sea. The maritime Alps immediately behind this place form a lofty barrier, which shelters it from the northerly winds during winter; while, on the other hand, the heat during summer is moderated by the cool sea-breeze, which prevails here every day, with a regularity almost equal to that of a tropical climate. “Cet alizé méditerranéen,” says M. Risso, “toujours doux, frais et tranquille, s’élève périodiquement vers neuf à dix heures du matin, cesse souvent vers les quatre heures après midi, et s’étend dans l’intérieur de nos Alpes rarement au delà de huit myriamètres.\*” These circumstances explain the small annual range of temperature at this place, already noticed, and which a reference to the table in

\* Histoire Naturelle de Principales Productions de l’Europe Meridionale, et particulièrement de celles des Environs de Nice. 1826. par A. Risso. Vol. I., p. 219. To this excellent work I beg leave to refer my readers who may be desirous of information respecting the Natural History of the South of Europe.

the appendix will show to be much less than at most parts of Italy.

Notwithstanding the extent, however, to which Nice and its environs are encircled by mountains, (and it is so in a great measure from W. S. W., to E. S. E.,) it is by no means exempt from cold winds during the winter, and still less so during the spring. The easterly winds are the most prevalent during the latter season. They range from east to north-east, frequently blow with considerable force, and are often accompanied with a hazy, cloudy state of atmosphere. Sometimes this wind sets in towards the forenoon, at other times not until the afternoon. When the early part of the day is fine, it never should be lost for exercise; as the afternoon frequently proves cold and windy, after a calm, mild morning.

From the north-west or mistral, which is the scourge of Provence, Nice is pretty well sheltered. The force of this wind seems to be broken, and directed to the southward by the Estrelles, a chain of mountains between Frejus and Cannes. Although the mistral is never experienced in its full power at Nice, or only at least towards its termination, when it takes a more westerly direction, (*la queue de la Mistral*, as it is called,) the keen, dry quality of the air is very sensibly felt whilst it prevails. It sets in generally about two or three o'clock in the afternoon, and is not of long duration. It seldom blows strong directly from the north,

though the air is very sharp when the wind is in that quarter. The northerly gales appear to pass obliquely over Nice.\* The sirocco rarely visits this place, and when it does, it is gentle, and not unpleasant to the feelings of invalids in general. But the sharp, chilling, easterly winds are the greatest enemy with which the invalid has to contend; and the prevalence of these during the months of March and April is admitted, I believe, by all who have felt them, to form a great objection to this climate, especially in pulmonary diseases.

The climate of Nice is altogether a very dry one. Rain falls chiefly during particular seasons. From the middle of October to the middle of November it generally rains a good deal; also about the winter solstice there is commonly some rain, and again, after the vernal equinox. The quantity of rain that falls during the year has not been accurately estimated.

Upon the whole, in the physical qualities of its

\* "On éprouve fort rarement," says M. Risso, "toute sa force dans les couches inférieures de l'air qui environnent le plateau de Nice, à cause du triple rang de montagnes qui l'entourent; il occupe presque toujours les couches supérieurs, et descend en pente comme un grand torrent aérien sur la mer; car on aperçoit à un kilomètre du rivage qu'il commence à en friser la surface pour former un peu plus loin des vagues qui, s'élevant les unes sur les autres, vont porter les tempêtes sur les côtes boréales d'Afrique. *Hist. Nat.*, Vol. I., p. 216.



climate, Nice possesses some advantages over the neighbouring countries of Provence and Italy, inasmuch as it may be said to be free from the sirocco of the latter, and protected from the mistral of the former.

Nice is a healthy place. Catarrhal affections and inflammation of the lungs rank among the most frequent diseases. The latter is especially common and violent in the spring, and is generally complicated with irritation of the digestive organs. Pulmonary consumption, though much less frequent than in England and France, still carries off a certain proportion of the inhabitants, especially in the town. The proportion of deaths in the hospital from this disease, is said to be about one-seventh of the whole mortality. Gastric fever and chronic gastritis are very common diseases. Indeed, gastric irritation appears to be the prevailing endemic disorder of the place; and hence almost all other diseases are complicated with more or less of it. Intermittent fevers are not unfrequent among the peasantry living or labouring in unhealthy situations. The flat ground on the banks of the Var is the most fruitful source of these fevers. The guard stationed on the bridge which crosses this boundary stream, are frequently attacked with agues, during the unhealthy season, though they remain there only a few days at a time. This is a disease, however, from which the winter



resident at Nice has nothing to fear. Dr. Skirving, during a long residence there, has only met with one case of ague amongst the strangers. Diseases of the eyes are very prevalent, particularly amaurosis and cataract; cutaneous diseases are also very common. The elephantiasis of the Greeks is occasionally observed in certain warm spots in the neighbourhood. It is also found sometimes in the vicinity of Marseilles, and, I believe, along the whole of this coast. It is less common in Italy, except perhaps at Naples.

In proceeding to describe the effects of the climate of Nice on disease, I feel it due to Dr. Skirving, who has practised there many years, to state, that I am much indebted to him for favouring me with the results of his extensive experience.

In *Consumption*, the disease with which the climate of Nice has been chiefly associated in the minds of medical men in this country, little benefit I fear is to be expected. When this disease is complicated with an inflammatory, or highly irritable state of the mucous membranes of the larynx, trachea, or bronchia, or of the stomach, Nice is decidedly an unfavourable climate; and, without extreme care on the part of such patients, and a very strict regimen, the complaint will in all probability be aggravated by a residence at this place. Indeed, the cases of consumption

which ought to be sent to Nice are of rare occurrence. If there are any such, it is when the disease exists in torpid habits, of little susceptibility, or not much disposed to irritation; and when it is free from the complications which have been just mentioned. Even the propriety of selecting Nice as a residence for persons merely threatened with consumption, will depend much upon the constitution of the individual. Dr. Skirving has met with cases which leave no doubt on his mind, that a residence for one or two winters often proves of advantage, as a preventive measure, in young persons predisposed to this disease; and even in some instances when there was every reason to believe that tubercles already existed in the lungs, the climate has appeared to be useful. But in the advanced stage of consumption, his opinion, founded on eight years' experience, accords with what has been already stated; and this is still further supported by the testimony of Professor Foderé, of Strasbourg, who resided six years at Nice.\* Indeed, sending patients labouring under confirmed consumption, to Nice, will, in a great majority of cases, prove more frequently injurious than beneficial.

In *Chronic Bronchial* diseases, which often

\* See Voyage aux Alpes Maritimes, ou Histoire Naturelle, agraire, civile et medicale du pays de Nice, &c., Strasbourg, 1823.

simulate phthisis, very salutary effects are produced by a residence at this place. Such patients generally pass the winter with little comparative suffering from their complaint, and with benefit to their general health. They are here able to be much in the open air, whereas if they had remained in England, they would in all probability have been confined during the greater part of the winter to the house. The particular kind of bronchial disease most benefited by a residence at Nice, is that accompanied with copious expectoration, whether complicated with asthma (*humoral asthma*) or otherwise; and in the chronic catarrh of aged people it is particularly beneficial. This variety of bronchial disease is directly the reverse of that which is mitigated by the south-west of France and of England: and I think it important here to remark, that unless the distinctions which I have pointed out in bronchial diseases, and their complications, are attended to, great errors must be committed in selecting a residence for such patients. For fuller information on this subject, I must refer the reader to the article on “Bronchial Diseases.”

Of pure *Nervous Asthma*, neither Dr. Skirving nor myself have seen a sufficient numbers of cases to enable us to come to any satisfactory conclusion on the effects of this climate on that disease. Some cases of Asthma, complicated with diseases

of the heart, have certainly benefited by a winter's residence here.

The *gouty* invalid may in most cases escape his usual winter attack at this place, and, provided he lives with prudence, his general health may be improved by a winter's residence at Nice.

In *Chronic Rheumatism*, the climate is generally very beneficial; and its advantages are also remarkable in *Scrofulous Complaints*. On children with enlarged lymphatic glands, and even with symptoms indicative of incipient mesenteric disease, the climate exerts a very favourable influence. Indeed, with children in general, it agrees remarkably well.

In what is commonly called dyspeptic complaints, and the numerous train of hypochondriacal and nervous symptoms which often originate in such a source, Nice is beneficial. Here, again, it is necessary to distinguish the particular character of the affection. The cases of dyspepsia most benefited, are those accompanied with a torpid, relaxed state of the system, with little epigastric tenderness, or any of those symptoms which denote an inflamed or very irritable state of the mucous membrane of the stomach. Where the latter state is the cause of the dyspeptic symptoms, Nice will decidedly disagree; indeed, as I have already observed, a degree of this affection is almost endemic there. But I must refer to the article on "Disorders of the Digestive

Organs" for more precise directions regarding the best winter residence for persons suffering from stomach complaints.

In all cases where there is a great relaxation and torpor of the constitution, the climate of Nice is extremely useful. In young females labouring under such a state of system, connected with irregularities of the uterine functions, either when these have not been established at the usual period, or when they have afterwards been suppressed, marked benefit may generally be expected. In indicating the class of cases alluded to, as likely to derive advantage from the climate of Nice, I would designate them to the practical physician as those that are usually relieved by chalybeates.

In a numerous class of patients, whose constitutions have been injured by a long residence in tropical countries, by mercury, &c., and in which a dry and rather exciting climate is indicated, Nice will prove favourable. Some cases of chronic paralysis, not connected with cerebral disease, have also been found to derive considerable benefit from a residence at this place.

In stating its general influence on the animal economy, I would say—that the climate of Nice is warm, exhilarating, and exciting, but upon the whole, irritating,—at least to highly sensitive constitutions. It is extremely favourable to the productions of the vegetable kingdom, some of which flourish here in a degree of luxuriance that



is scarcely to be equalled in the other parts of the south of Europe.\*

Invalids who pass the winter at Nice, scarcely ever reside in the town. Some good lodgings, and tolerably well situated, overlooking the terrace, are, however, now to be had; but in the suburb, called the *Croix de Marbre*, and along the sea-beach, from the town to the ridge of mountains where the plain terminates on the west, the largest and best houses are to be found; and here strangers generally reside. At the foot of the hill on which stood *Cimiez*, there are also some good houses; and this is a situation preferable to the lower part of the plain for patients very susceptible of injury from damp.

Invalids should endeavour to arrive at Nice about the middle of October, or sooner, and should not leave it before the beginning of May.

\* "Peu de contrées méridionales de l'Europe offrent un tableau aussi varié en végétaux indigènes et exotiques que les environs de Nice. Dans le fond, c'est une masse d'oliviers qui s'étend sur toutes les collines, et disparaît insensiblement à mesure qu'elle s'éloigne du rivage de la mer. Sur le devant, ce sont des orangers, des bigaradiers, des limoniers, disposés en jardins qui offrent toute la luxe des Hespérides. Pour relever la sombre verdure des uns et la monotonie des autres, des caroubiers, des figuiers, des jujubiers, des raquettiers, des dattiers, des grenadiers, et toutes sortes d'arbres fruitiers distribués sans ordre, en étalant toute leur vigueur, achèvent d'orner et d'embellir ce bel ensemble."—*Histoire Naturelle*, &c., Vol. I., p. 313, &c.



Whatever may be the inconvenience here experienced from the spring winds, will be felt in a much greater degree by returning through the South of France; and, accordingly, both Dr. Skirving and myself have known invalids suffer materially from the winds of Provence by leaving Nice too early. It is true that the new road which has lately been opened between Nice and Genoa, admits of the invalid moving in that direction, at a much earlier period than it would be advisable for him to return over the Estrelles to Provence; and when the climate of Nice is found to disagree, a change in the spring in the direction of Genoa may, in some cases, be adviseable.

### VILLA FRANCA.

IMMEDIATELY to the eastward of Montalbano, which separates the bay of Villa Franca from that of Nice, is situated this little town. It stands at the bottom of a beautiful small bay, or harbour, and on the southern base, or rather declivity of a steep and lofty range of mountains. From the north and north-west winds, this place is certainly more effectually protected than Nice; it is also sheltered from the north-east, but open to all other easterly winds. In its general characters, this climate corresponds closely with that of Nice; it is said to be still drier and somewhat warmer, and it is certain that the vege-

table productions are considerably earlier than at Nice. At present there are very few accommodations at Villa Franca, and the communication with Nice is extremely inconvenient. It is, however, now in contemplation to cut a good road along the sea-shore between these two places. Should this be accomplished, the accommodations at Villa Franca will, no doubt, be speedily increased; and if in choosing sites for building a judicious selection made, there may be found various spots in this secluded little vale more effectually protected from cold winds than any part of the more open and extended plain of Nice.

MENTON is also a very sheltered spot, about fourteen Miles from Nice on the Genoa road; and SAN REMO, still further, is even more protected from easterly winds. The great mildness of both places is indicated by the flourishing state of their lemon plantations. And at Bordighera, in the neighbourhood of the latter, the palm-tree is cultivated on a large scale for the sake of its etiolated leaves, of which it has long afforded a supply for the ceremonies of the church of Rome. But the want of accommodation at these places, at present, prevents the invalid, to whom a change from Nice might be advantageous, from availing himself of it. The increased number of travellers, however, who now pass by the road, lately formed from Nice to Genoa, will most probably soon afford the means of improving the accommodation along this beautiful coast.

## I T A L Y.

---

ITALY possesses great diversity of climate, but my observations are limited to that tract which is situated between the northern shores of the Mediterranean, and the southern base of the Apennines. The climate which prevails over the whole of this region, while it exhibits a great similarity of character, differs in several respects from any of the climates already noticed. It is considerably warmer and less humid, but subject to a greater range of temperature, than that of the south-west of France; it is softer, less dry, and less harsh and irritating than that of Provence; suffering more from the heavy oppressive winds of the south, and less from the dry searching winds of the north.

The principal circumstance which appears to modify the general character of this climate at the different places, is, their relative position with respect to the sea-shore and the Apennines. In this there is considerable variety; Genoa and Naples are in the vicinity of both, as the mountains at these places approach closely to the Mediterranean;

Pisa is only a few miles distant from the latter, and close to the Tuscan hills, which are a branch of the lower Apennines; Rome is about twelve miles from the coast, and nearly twice that distance from the mountains; Florence is quite inland, and so embosomed in the Apennines, as to have the character of its climate thereby very materially affected—to such a degree indeed, as scarcely to admit of its being classed with the other Italian climates.

## GENOA.

THE situation of Genoa, hemmed in between a range of steep mountains and the sea, with little, or no surrounding country well adapted for the exercise of invalids, renders it an unsuitable residence for them generally: nor is there much in the character of the climate to recommend it. The summer is hotter, and the winter colder than at Nice; the difference between the mean temperature of the warmest and coldest months being  $35^{\circ}$ . The distribution of heat through the year is also very unequal, and the temperature by no means steady from day to day. The air is sharp and exciting, but with less of the irritating quality than that of the south-east of France. The climate is, on the whole, dry and healthy, but not suitable to delicate, sensitive invalids. It is more congenial to relaxed, phlegmatic habits. Dys-

peptic complaints and gout are said to prevail less at Genoa than at most parts of Italy; and I have certainly known gouty patients find themselves more comfortable, and have fewer and less severe paroxysms here, than either in the south of France or other parts of Italy. For pulmonary affections, Genoa is decidedly an improper residence. It is subject to frequent and rapid changes of temperature, and to dry, cold winds from the north, alternating with warm, humid winds from the south-east,—the two prevailing winds of the place. To these rapid changes are attributed the inflammatory affections of the respiratory organs, which, with tubercular consumption, cause the greater part of the mortality of Genoa. In some places in the neighbourhood, more sheltered from these winds, inflammatory affections of the lungs are much less common than in the city and its immediate vicinity. Consumption is said to be less rapid in its course at Genoa than in Provence. Rheumatism is frequent, while gout, as already mentioned, is comparatively rare, as are calculous diseases. Dysentery generally prevails a good deal during the summer months. Scrofula is common. Intermittent fevers are rare, and of mild character. Nervous affections prevail but little. The healthiest months in the year are April, May, June, September, and October; the more unhealthy are December, January, February and August.

MASSA DI CARRARA, between Genoa and Pisa, deserves perhaps to be noticed in this place, as its climate has the character of being particularly mild and healthy during the winter. This little town is very favourably situated at the foot of a range of steep hills, which protect it, in a considerable degree, from northerly winds, and the vale below also affords some sheltered rides. I have had little experience of the effects of this climate on disease; but, judging from the testimony of several delicate invalids, who had resided for some time at other parts of the South of Italy, before their residence at Massa, and who were, therefore, in condition to draw a comparison, it appears to be very mild. Unfortunately there are but few accommodations. This climate is too hot during the summer, and, moreover, the immediate vicinity of the malaria district which extends from Massa to the sea-shore, renders it an improper residence during that season. But among the mountains in the neighbourhood, a cool summer quarter may be found, and the Baths of Lucca, affording one of the coolest and most favourable summer climates in Italy, are only at the distance of a few hours' drive.

#### FLORENCE.

THOUGH Florence is one of the most agreeable residences in Italy, it is far from being a favour-



able climate for an invalid, and least of all, for an invalid disposed to consumption.

Its situation among the lower Apennines, by which it is almost encircled, and the summits of which are covered with snow during the winter, together with its full exposure to the current of the valley of the Arno, renders Florence subject to sudden transitions of temperature, and to cold piercing winds during the winter and spring. Fogs, too, are more common here than at most parts of southern Italy. The winter temperature is upon the whole low, while that of the summer is high. The mean annual temperature is only  $1\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  below that of Rome; but this is owing to the great heat of summer at Florence; for the winter is only  $4^{\circ}$  warmer than that of London, and is nearly of the same temperature as the winter at Penzance. The difference between the mean temperature of the warmest and coldest months is  $36^{\circ}$ , which is one degree more than that of Provence. Nevertheless, although the daily, monthly, and annual ranges of temperature are very great, the climate is not more variable or unsteady from day to day than that of Rome, and is less so than that of Naples. The annual range of atmospheric pressure is greater than that of the neighbouring places. The annual fall of rain at Florence is 31.6 inches, but the number of days on which rain falls is only 103, being fewer than at Rome. In the

winter the air is rather chilly, and loaded with moisture.

I do not know any class of invalids for whom Florence offers an advisable residence. My own opinion, founded partly on observation, and partly on the reports of invalids, perfectly accords with that of Dr. Seymour of London, and Dr. Down of Southampton, whose more extensive opportunities of observation during a long residence and extensive practice at Florence, make their testimony of greater value. "The winter," says Dr. Down, "is extremely severe and wet, and the spring changeable, consequently highly injurious in complaints of the chest. The inhabitants are very subject to diseases of the lungs; and the acute inflammation of this organ, known under the popular name of *Mal di petto*, carries off yearly in the winter and spring an amazing number of them, particularly of the poorer classes, whose houses are ill calculated to afford protection against the cold and rains of these seasons."\* Florence is one of the places in Italy which agrees least with children. Intestinal worms are particularly common there, and dysentery is prevalent in autumn. Pellagra, a disease almost peculiar to Lombardy, is endemic in some parts of the neighbouring vallies of the Apennines.

\* Observations on the Nature and Treatment of Fevers and Bowel Complaints, &c., in Greece, by J. Somers Down, M. D.

Florence itself is not subject to any endemic disease; and to persons not likely to suffer from the vicissitudes of temperature, which have been noticed, and who can support the great heat of summer, it holds out many inducements as a residence during the whole year.

### PISA.

PISA has long had the reputation of being one of the mildest and most favourable climates in Italy for consumptive patients. It has accordingly been frequented, and continues to be so, by invalids from this country. It is even resorted to, during the winter, by invalids from the rest of Tuscany, from the neighbouring states of Lucca, and occasionally, also, from Lombardy.

The town is built on the banks of the Arno, about five miles from the sea-shore. The surrounding country is flat, except towards the north, where a range of hills shelters Pisa in some measure from the winds of that quarter. It is also protected, in a considerable degree, from easterly winds by the lower Tuscan hills. The Arno, in flowing through Pisa, makes a semi-circular sweep to the north, so that the buildings on the northern bank of the river (*Lung' Arno*) assume the form of a crescent facing the south, and shelter the greater part of the broad space

between them and the river from northerly winds. This is the principal, and certainly the best residence for delicate invalids.

Pisa is not so warm as Rome in winter, and is hotter in summer. In *winter* it is  $7^{\circ}$  warmer than London, and  $2^{\circ}$  warmer than Penzance. In *spring* it is  $8^{\circ}$  warmer than London, and about  $7^{\circ}$  warmer than Penzance. The range of temperature between day and night is very considerable. According to Professor Piazzini, the fall of rain annually is very great, being 45.66 inches, which is nearly as much as falls in Cornwall. The climate of Pisa is genial, but rather oppressive and damp. It is softer than that of Nice, but not so warm; less soft, but less heavy and depressing than that of Rome. For invalids who are almost confined to the house, or whose power of taking exercise is much limited, Pisa offers advantages over either Rome or Nice: The Lung' Arno affords a warm site for their residence, as well as a sheltered terrace for their walks. But they must be careful to confine themselves to it. They should not venture into the cross streets before April.

The most common acute diseases are peripneumony, (*mal di petto*) dysentery, and gastric fevers. Ophthalmia and cataract are common; but this is the case over the whole southern parts of Italy. Phthisis pulmonalis is not a common disease, but chronic bronchial affections are fre-

quent; and croup is occasionally met with. At one period, intermitting fevers were very prevalent about Pisa; but since the surrounding country has been drained and cultivated, they are comparatively rare. In the hospital, however, the double tertian appears to be endemic; and a large proportion of the patients who undergo operations, have an attack of this fever, which sometimes even assumes the pernicious form.\* Hospital gangrene is certainly more common in the hospital at Pisa than in most other hospitals in Italy; and the same may be said of diseases of the bones, particularly that called spina ventosa. Nervous affections likewise prevail, but not so much as at Rome. Calculous diseases are so rare, that Vacca, during thirty-two years that he had been operating on such patients from all parts of Italy, had not had occasion to operate on one Pisan.

#### NAPLES.

IN its general characters the climate of Naples

\* During my last visit to Pisa, the late Professor Vacca informed me that intermittent fevers were so rare, that wishing to try the Piperine, a considerable time elapsed before they could find a case for the experiment. While he was studying at Pisa, the wards in summer had an additional row of beds on account of the number of intermittents. At that period there was a good deal of uncultivated land and stagnant water around the town.

resembles that of Nice more than any other. As at Nice, the autumn and winter are generally mild, and the spring subject to cold, sharp, irritating winds, rendered more trying and hurtful to invalids by the heat of a powerful sun. The climate of Naples is much more changeable than that of Nice; and, if somewhat softer in the winter, it is more damp and wet. The sirocco, which is severely felt at Naples, is little known at Nice. The mean annual temperature is higher than that of Rome, Pisa, or Nice; but the annual range of mean temperature is very considerable—being  $30^{\circ}$ —whilst that of Nice is but  $28^{\circ}$ ; and that of Rome only  $26^{\circ}$ . The distribution of temperature in the different months is more unequal than at Nice or Rome. The daily range of temperature is also very great, being  $2^{\circ}$  more than at Rome. The temperature likewise varies very much from day to day, as will appear from the following statement:—The mean variation of successive days at Naples is  $3^{\circ} 36$ ; at Rome it is  $2^{\circ} 80$ ; at Leghorn  $2^{\circ} 44$ ; at Nice  $2^{\circ} 33$ . The annual range of atmospheric pressure is very small,—somewhat less than at Rome, and very considerably less than in the south-east of France. Rain falls less frequently at Naples than at Rome.

Of the diseases of the inhabitants of Naples, catarrhal affections are the most common. Consumption is not very frequent, nor in general rapid in its course: autumn is said to be the most fatal



season to the consumptive. Rheumatism is very frequent. Nervous affections are also common, as are cutaneous eruptions, and diseases of the uterine system. Naples is not subject to any endemic disease, although intermittent fever is not unfrequent in some places in the outskirts of the city. Inflammation of the eyes appears very prevalent.

Of Naples as a residence for invalids it is unnecessary to say much. Consumptive patients should certainly not be sent there. The qualities which have been pointed out in its climate, sufficiently mark it as a very unsuitable residence for this class of persons; and to the list of its defects must be added that of its topographical position, which affords no proper places for exercise, without such exposure as would prove highly injurious to delicate invalids. For chronic rheumatism the climate is certainly inferior to that of Nice and Rome. Naples is, however, well suited as a winter residence for those who are labouring under general debility and derangement of the constitution without any marked local disease. The beauty of its situation, the brilliancy of its skies, and the interest excited by the surrounding scenery, render it a very desirable and very delightful winter residence, for those who rather require mental amusement and recreation for the restoration of their general health, than a mild, equable climate for the removal of any particular disease.

With respect to choice of situation in Naples, invalids with whom a warm and rather close atmosphere agrees, will find themselves best in the Chiaja, Vittoria, or Chiatamone. With patients labouring under nervous dyspepsia, and with nervous invalids generally, these places will not agree. The Largo del Castello, Pizzo Falcone, San Lucia, and Largo del Vasto afford more favourable residences for them.

The Neapolitan physicians generally condemn the vicinity of the sea in consumptive cases, and think such patients do better in the more sheltered places behind the town, and in the neighbourhood of the Studio ; but here strangers do not reside. Of the situations frequented by strangers, the Chiaja and Chiatamone afford altogether the best residences for pulmonary invalids. These situations are fully exposed to the south, and pretty well sheltered from the north ; while their immediate vicinity to the public gardens (Villa Reale) is convenient for walking exercise. But, as I have already observed, Naples is altogether an unsuitable residence for pulmonary invalids.

I shall again have occasion to notice the climate of Naples when treating of a summer residence in Italy.

#### ROME.

THE character of the climate of Rome is mild

and soft, but rather relaxing and oppressive. Its mean annual temperature is  $10^{\circ}$  higher than that of London,  $8^{\circ}$  higher than Penzance,  $6^{\circ}$  higher than Pau, about  $1^{\circ}$  higher than Marseilles, Toulon, and Nice;  $1^{\circ}$  below that of Naples, and  $4^{\circ}$  below that of Madeira. The mean temperature of *winter* still remains  $10^{\circ}$  higher than that of London, but it is only  $5^{\circ}$  higher than Penzance; it is  $7^{\circ}$  higher than Pau,  $1^{\circ}$  higher than Nice, and somewhat higher than Naples; it is  $4^{\circ}$  colder than Cadiz, and  $11^{\circ}$  colder than Madeira. In *spring*, the mean temperature of Rome is  $9^{\circ}$  above London,  $8^{\circ}$  above Penzance, not quite  $3^{\circ}$  above Pau, and  $1^{\circ}$  above Nice and Provence; it is  $1^{\circ}$  colder than Naples, and only a little more than  $4^{\circ}$  colder than Madeira.

In *range* of temperature (the extent of which is the leading fault of the climate of the South of Europe) Rome has the advantage of Naples, Pisa, and Provence, but not of Nice. Its diurnal range is nearly double that of London, Gosport, Penzance, and Madeira. In steadiness of temperature from day to day, in which our own country, with the exception of Penzance, is so remarkably deficient, Rome comes after Madeira, Nice, Pisa, Leghorn, and the south-west of Cornwall, but precedes Naples and Pau.

With regard to humidity, Rome, though a soft, cannot be considered a damp climate. Upon comparing it with the dry, parching climate of Pro-

vence, and with that of Nice, we find that about one-third more rain falls, and on a greater number of days. It is, however, considerably drier than Pisa, and very much drier than the South-West of France.

At Penzance there falls about one-third more rain than at Rome, and the number of rainy days is also about one-third greater. This circumstance, together with the greater evaporation going on at Rome, owing to its higher temperature, must make a considerable difference in the hygrometrical state of the atmosphere, at the two places. Rome is not so dry as Madeira: as there falls one-sixth more rain at the former place, and the proportion of wet days is as 117 to 73.

From these comparisons, it would appear that the climate of Rome, in regard to its physical qualities, is altogether the best of any in Italy. One peculiarity of it, deserving notice, is the stillness of its atmosphere; high winds being comparatively of rare occurrence. And this quality of calmness is valuable in a winter climate for pulmonary diseases; more especially for diseases of the larynx, trachea and bronchia. It is also of great importance to invalids generally, as it admits of their taking exercise in the open air at a much lower temperature than they could otherwise do. To patients labouring under bronchial irritation, wind is peculiarly hurtful. When wind does occur at Rome, during the winter and spring, it is

generally from the north, (tramontana,) and is very moderate, at least when it continues for any considerable time. From this quarter there are occasional storms of cold wind; but these are of short duration, being limited, with surprising regularity, to three days. The Tramontana is a dry, keen, and irritating wind, resembling in its effects the cold, sharp winds of Provence; and is equally to be guarded against by invalids; who should not stir out of the house while it blows with much force. The effects of this wind are thus described by Celsus: “*Aquilo tussim movet, fauces exasperat, ventrem adstringit, urinam supprimit, horrores excitat item dolorem lateris et pectoris. Sanum tamen corpus spissat et mobilius atque expeditius reddit.\**” The southerly winds during the winter and spring do not produce great inconvenience to invalids at Rome. Even the relaxing and enervating effects of the *Sirocco* are not much felt, except by the more sensitive, and plethoric among the healthy, and by them only, after it has continued to blow for a few days. Debilitated invalids, on the other hand, who suffer from great irritability, and a degree of morbid sensibility of body, commonly feel the winter *sirocco* pleasant. In its effects on the body this wind is directly opposed to the Tramontana. “*Auster aures hebetat, sen-*

\* Liber II., Cap. I.

sus tardat, capitis dolorem movet, alvum solvit, totum corpus efficit hebes, humidum, languidum.”\* Notwithstanding the character given of this wind by Celsus, it is the favourite of the modern Romans; and during the prevalence of the winter sirocco they feel the full enjoyment of health. In the months of March and April, winds are more frequent at Rome; they set in generally in the forenoon, and continue till sunset, when they subside, leaving the nights calm and serene; and with a cloudless brilliancy, which, at this season, is peculiar to Italy. The effects of these keen spring winds, combined with that of a powerful sun, are severely felt by the sensitive invalid; though, as far as I could observe, or learn from the testimony of others, in a less degree than at Nice, and perhaps even at Pisa.

DISEASES.—Among the more prevalent diseases of Rome, *Malaria* fevers are the most remarkable; and, as the great endemic of the country, claim our first notice. The subject of *Malaria* has lately excited much attention in England; its effects having been more generally felt during the last few years than for a long period before. Although the subject is one of great interest, a formal or scientific disquisition on it, would be quite foreign to the object of this work. In the few remarks I am about to make, I shall, therefore, confine myself

\* Celsus loc. citat.



chiefly to those circumstances respecting Malaria, which it is important for travellers to know, with the view of enabling them to avoid its effects.

In the first place, I may observe, that the malaria fevers of Rome are exactly of the same nature, both in their origin and general characters, as the fevers which are so common in the fens of Lincolnshire and Essex, in our own country, in Holland, and in certain districts, over the greater part of the globe; though the term malaria, which was for a certain time restricted to the fevers of Rome, but which has now become almost a generic name for these diseases, has given rise to some confusion on the subject, even among medical men. The form and aspect under which these fevers appear, may differ according to the concentration of the cause, or to some peculiar circumstances in the nature of the climate, or season in which they occur; but it is the same disease, from the fens of Lincolnshire and the swamps of Walcheren, to the pestilential shores of Africa; only increased in severity, *cæteris paribus*, as the temperature of the climate increases. In England, and in Holland, these fevers generally appear in the simple intermitting form; often, but more rarely, in the remitting form; and they are, for the most part, easy of cure. In France, especially towards the south, the same fevers often assume a more formidable character. Those which from their unusual severity, and the

peculiar character of their symptoms, have received the name of *Pernicious*, are by no means uncommon in the south-west of France; and in the rice districts of Lombardy, they are met with in all their varieties; and with a degree of severity, perhaps equal to the more aggravated forms of the malaria fevers of Rome. Even in this country intermittent fevers occasionally assume the pernicious form, and it would be well that the medical practitioners in our malaria districts should keep this in mind, otherwise patients may be lost before the real nature of the disease is discovered.

These fevers have generally been attributed to the direct action of something exhaled from the soil; but of the nature of this agent we are quite ignorant, and its existence is even doubted by many. It is singular that this opinion, which originated with Lancisi, should be wearing away in Italy, whilst it may be said to be extending itself in England. By several Italian writers the disease has been attributed to the influence of sudden alternations of temperature, humidity of the atmosphere, and irregularities in living, &c.\* In the observations and arguments of those who

\* See—*Ricerche intorno alla causa della Febbre Perniciosa dominante nello Stato Romano*, del Dr. Santarelli; also, *Brevi Considerazioni*, &c., by Prof. Folchi, of Rome, (being a reply to an article on this subject in the Ed. Rev.) *Giorn. Arcad.* T. xvii.

take the latter view of the subject, it appears to me, however, that the immediate, or exciting causes have not been sufficiently distinguished from the remote, or predisposing causes. Although it is generally true, that malaria fevers attack persons after exposure to some of the ordinary exciting causes of disease, which have been mentioned, still it is difficult to understand, why these fevers should be an almost invariable consequence of the application of such causes, in some countries and situations, and rarely or never in others ; without supposing the existence of some predisposition in the persons attacked. Whether the predisposing cause consists in the effects of the general physical qualities of the atmosphere of certain climates or situations, (such as heat, moisture, and the alternations of these,) which, by gradually modifying the state of the body, predispose it to take on a particular form of disease upon the application of a common exciting cause ; or whether the same state of body is the effect of a specific poison emanating from the soil, and taken into the system, appears difficult to decide. However this may be, it would appear, that, under ordinary circumstances, a certain period of residence in the *malaria site*, is necessary, to prepare the body for an attack of this fever ; and that there is no reason for the fear commonly entertained, of a sudden attack of malaria, from simply passing quickly

through a malaria district.\* In some instances, the view of the subject, which excludes the operation of a specific poison, seems the most philosophical and rational; but on the other hand, there are such very striking examples of these fevers appearing to be the immediate effect of exhalations from the soil, as, in the present state of our knowledge on the subject, we are unable to dispute or controvert. Numerous instances of this might be cited; but it may be sufficient to refer to the sudden effects of the climate of Walcheren, on our troops, in the ill-fated expedition to that place.

But if we are ignorant of the predisposing causes, the exciting causes are in general sufficiently evident; and whoever passes the winter and spring only in Italy, will, by avoiding these, have little to fear from malaria fever. This at Rome seldom appears before July, and ceases about October; a period during which few strangers reside there. The fevers of this kind which occur at other seasons are generally relapses, or complicated with other diseases. One of the most frequent exciting causes of this fever, is exposure to currents of cold air, or chills in damp places, immediately after the body has been heated by exercise, and is still perspiring. This is a more

\* I found that the German, French, and English artists, and others who reside a considerable time in Rome, were more frequently attacked with fever the second or third years of their residence, than the first.

frequent source of other diseases also, among strangers in Italy, than is generally believed by those who are unacquainted with the nature of the climate. Exposure to the direct influence of the sun, especially in the spring, may also be an exciting cause; it has certainly appeared to me to produce relapses. Another cause of this disease is improper diet. An idea prevails, that full living and a liberal allowance of wine, are necessary to preserve health in situations subject to malaria. This is an erroneous opinion; and I have known many persons suffer in Italy from acting on it. A deranged state of the digestive organs is generally the consequence of this regimen; and under such circumstances the individual is much more liable to disease of every kind. Irregularities in diet are among the most frequent exciting causes of this disease among the peasantry about Rome, who are the principal sufferers from it. And I may add, that whether the stomach is disordered by excess in wine and animal food, or excess in vegetable food, it is of little consequence. A plain and moderate diet, as it is the most conducive to health generally, so it must, in the present case, best assist the constitution to resist the cause of this fever. If there is any one circumstance in the state of the constitution, which more than another enables it to combat disease, and to pass through disease safely when it does make its attack, it is, according to my observation, a healthy



condition of the digestive organs. In every situation of life, and in every climate, this holds true.

In regulating the diet of persons living in a malaria country, regard should be had to the nature of the climate. The same stimulating regimen which might be borne, and even prove useful, in the damp, chilly atmosphere of Holland, will not be suited to the exciting climate of Italy. The peasantry in some parts of Italy are very sensible of this. While at *Fumicino*, near the mouth of the Tiber, one of the most unhealthy parts in the Roman States, Dr. Todd, on inquiring of the people what method of living they found most effectual in preventing this fever, was told that it consisted "in eating little, in drinking little wine, but that little of good quality, and in sleeping little during the day;" and an eminent Roman physician informed me that he believed the most frequent exciting cause to be errors in the manner of living. Petronius recommends strangers who go to Rome in the summer to use a light cooling diet, "*victu tenui ac refrigeranti utatur.*" Pucinotti attributes the severity of the Roman fevers in many cases to the use of bark, spirits, and other stimulants, which are by some used as prophylactics; and he relates the case of an old man, who had come from Romagna every second year to labour during the harvest in the Campagna of Rome, who never had the fever; and his beverage in the morning and through the day, was



cold water with a little lemon juice. This practice his father had adopted before him with the same success, but his two sons, who would use spirits in the morning, both fell victims to the fever.\* Sleeping with open windows, either during the day or night, more especially in places known to be subject to these fevers, is very dangerous; and I have known repeated instances of fevers produced in this way. Towns are always safer than villages, and the latter than country houses; and the central parts of a town are also safer than the suburbs.

Much has been said about the healthy and unhealthy quarters of Rome, and in this respect there certainly is a material difference in the summer; but in the season during which strangers reside there, this circumstance deserves much less consideration. More is to be feared from currents of cold air in the winter, than from a confined

\* Mi ricordo ancora d'un vecchio villano di Romagna solito a venire a Roma da deici anni, un anno sì e un anno nò, il quale non era mai incappato nelle febbri, e da me interrogato di che preservativo usasse, rispose: *invece dell'acquavite io ho sempre bevuto e la mattina e tra giorno grosse giarre di acqua col succo del limone. Mio padre faceva lo stesso, e veniva quivi medesimo, ed è morto vecchio a casa sua nel suo letto. L'anno scorso io perdei due figliuoli in questa Roma. Questi matti, per quanto io li consigliassi, come quelli che erano stati militari, non vollero mai lasciare quella maledetta acquavita, che anzi vi ponevano dentro ora la polvere da schioppo, ora il pepe polverizzato. Essi mi morirono tutte due di febbre; loro danno.* Della Flogosi; nelle Febbri Intermittenti Perniciose. Urbino, 1823. p. 17.

humid atmosphere, which last is the evil to be avoided during the summer. This circumstance respecting the effects of different seasons, requires attention, inasmuch as a residence that may be very proper during the winter, may not be so in summer.\*

It may be stated as a general rule, that houses in confined, shaded situations, with damp courts or gardens, or standing water close to them, are unhealthy in every climate and season; but especially in a country subject to intermitting fevers, and during summer and autumn. In our own country, nothing is more common than to see houses built in very unhealthy situations, a few hundred yards distant only from a good one. Again, houses in places otherwise unexceptionable, are often so closely overhung with trees, as to be rendered far less healthy residences than they otherwise would be. Thick and lofty trees close to a house tend to maintain the air in a state of humidity, by preventing its free circulation, and by obstructing the free admission of the sun's rays. Trees growing against the walls of houses, and shrubs in confined places near dwellings, are in-

\* Verum urbis locorum, qui insalubritate culpantur, non eadem est toto anno, atque omni tempore conditio: æstivo namque, et autumnali tempore infames sunt; cæteris anni tempestatibus absque ulla insalubritatis suspicione incoluntur. — *Ratio Instituti Clinici Romani. Exposita A. I. De Matthæis. Prefatio*, p. xxv.

jurious also, as favouring humidity; at a proper distance, on the other hand, trees are favourable to health. On this principle it may be understood how the inhabitants of one house suffer from rheumatism, headach, dyspepsia, nervous affections, and other consequences of living in a confined humid atmosphere, while their nearest neighbours, whose houses are more openly situated, enjoy good health; and even how one side of a large building, fully exposed to the sun and to a free circulation of air, may be healthy, while the other side overlooking damp, shaded courts or gardens, is unhealthy.\* The exemption of the central parts of a large town from these fevers is partly explained by the dryness of the atmosphere which prevails there, and the comparative equality of temperature. Humid, confined situations, subject to great alternation of temperature between day and night, are the most dangerous. Of all the physical qualities of the air, humidity is the most injurious to human life; and, therefore, in selecting situations for building, particular regard should be had to the circumstances which are calculated to obviate humidity either in the soil or atmosphere, in every climate. Dryness, with a

\* Quibus etiam in locis (quod sane mirum) brevissimi intervalli discrimine, hic aliquantum salubris existimatur aer; illic contra noxius et damnabilis. Baglivi de Prax. Med., Lib. I., cap. xv.

free circulation of air, and a full exposure to the sun, are the material things to be attended to in choosing a residence. A person may, I believe, sleep with perfect safety in the centre of the Pontine Marshes, by having his room kept well heated by a fire during the night.

It has been repeatedly asserted that the influence of the malaria is increasing rapidly around Rome; and that, from this cause, at no very distant period the place will become uninhabitable. I could not, however, discover any good grounds for this opinion. Indeed, the malaria fevers were much less prevalent during the last five years of my residence at Rome, than they had been previously. This was attributed, and I believe justly, to the unusual dryness of the seasons. It is remarked that the number of these fevers depends upon the state of the weather during the summer. Dry summers give rise to few fevers, while rain in July and August soon fills the hospitals. On comparing the number of patients admitted into the S. Spirito, the largest hospital in Rome, (set apart entirely for males,) during the last 25 years, I found that the number of fevers was not increasing.\*

Persons attacked by this fever should be strictly confined to the house until the disease has been completely checked; and as soon as this is fairly

\* See Table in the Appendix.

effected, the sooner they change the air, the more likely will they be to avoid relapses, and to prevent a disposition to a return of the disease from being fixed on the constitution—a circumstance of great consequence to the future health of the individual. During the autumn or winter, such persons may go to Naples; if the spring is far advanced, Florence will be the better place.

The next circumstance connected with the diseases of Rome, which deserves notice, is the peculiar sensibility of the nervous system of its inhabitants. This is evinced, in a very particular manner, by the disposition to convulsive affections, and the singular sensitiveness of the Romans, especially the females, to perfumes. This peculiar susceptibility of the nervous system, appears to be of recent origin; for we learn from ancient authors that the Roman matrons were fond of perfumes. As this morbid sensibility is not mentioned by the Roman medical authors who have more recently written on the climate and diseases of Rome, for instance, Petronio, Baglivi, Marsilio Cagnato, and Lancisi, there can be little doubt that it did not exist in their time. “But in our times,” says a modern Roman writer, “nervous affections, vulgarly termed *tirature* or convulsions, are extremely common, attacking females more particularly, but likewise delicate individuals of the other sex. So easily affected are such persons, that they cannot even bear the odour of the most



pleasant flowers without suffering." In reference to the modern growth of this singular sensibility of nerves, the same author adds : " This was certainly not the case with the ancient inhabitants, as they were accustomed to make use of very strong perfumes without inconvenience. Nay even in the beginning of the eighteenth century, much more in the age of Petronius, no such evils were dreaded, as no notice of the kind is found in authors ; and we know, moreover, that physicians were then accustomed to introduce into the chambers of invalids of both sexes, with the view of purifying the air, the odours of flowers, plants, and resins."\* It is to be remarked, that it is not disagreeable odours which produce such effects on the nervous system, but the more delicate, and, to northern nations, agreeable odours of flowers, also vegetable and other perfumes. Headachs, and numerous other nervous affections are produced by

\* Nostra vero ætate nervosæ affectiones, vulgo *tirature*, seu convulsiones communissimæ sunt, fœminis præsertim, effæminatisque viris, quorum corpora a tam levibus causis commoveri solent, ut odorum licet gratissimorum vis ea facile perturbet ac male afficiat. Quod sane ignotum fuisse videtur veteribus incolis, qui maxime, atque innocue, odoratissimis substantiis utebantur. Sed neque Petronii ætate, neque inunete sæculo xviii. hujusmodi ab odoribus effectus pertimescebant Romani ; cum nulla de iis apud scriptores fiat mentio, et Medici ad cubiculorum aerem corrigendum florum, herbarum, resinarumque odoramenta utrique sexui passim, atque indiscriminatim commendabant."—*De Matthæis, op. citat.*



such odours. As remarked by the author just quoted, this influence is chiefly felt by the females, though the males are not insensible to it.

The Roman physicians, who agree in the recent growth of this morbidly sensitive state of the nervous system among the inhabitants of Rome, cannot fix upon any other circumstance, to which it can be fairly attributed, except the indolent manner of life of the Romans, which favours, especially in such a climate, the relaxation and sensibility of the system. Thus Dr. De Matthaeis, after remarking that powerful odours have at all times produced sensible effects on the system, observes, that "there is nothing wonderful in this, if we consider the daily increasing mobility of the nervous system, produced by the luxurious and inactive life of our Romans." \* Such was most likely the principal source of this idiosyncrasy, and this no doubt still tends to maintain it; while the morbid sensibility of the nervous system, once acquired, is, doubtless, in some degree, transmitted from parent to child. But though much may depend on the effeminate and indolent manner of living at Rome, the climate, I believe, has some specific effect in inducing this state of the nervous system. The habits of the Romans differ little, from those of the inhabitants of the other large

\* *Nihil proinde est, quod miremur, si aucta in dies, a molli, nertique vita nervosi systematis in Romanis incolis mobilitate.*

towns in Italy, for instance, Naples, Florence, Genoa, &c. : and yet this morbidly-sensitive state of the nervous system does not exist, by any means, in the same degree, in these places. Even a temporary residence of some duration at Rome, produces a degree of the same morbid sensibility, and that in cases where the Roman mode of living cannot be adduced as the cause. Something may depend also upon the moral education ; though it must not be forgotten, that the sensibility of the nervous system in all warm climates is naturally more exalted than in the colder, and the influence of the passions far greater in producing and modifying bodily disease. This is particularly the case with the Romans ; and, in tracing the causes of the chronic diseases of such of them as came within my observation, I was struck with the general reference of their origin to violent mental emotions.

Another disease, or rather class of diseases, of much more serious character, but also, in a great degree, of modern origin, is particularly frequent among the Romans, under the name of *Accidente*, and proves speedily fatal.\* Apoplexy and other diseases of the brain, and diseases of the heart and large blood-vessels, are, I believe,

\* Aliud etiam morbi genus Romanis incolis familiare nostra præsertim ætate censetur, subitanea scilicet mors, vulgo *Accidente*, quæ a diversis prorsus causis ortum ducens, modo sporadica, modo quasi epidemica obrepit.—Op. citat. p. 29.

the most frequent causes of these sudden deaths, and originate partly in the same sources as the nervous affections we have already noticed ; as do likewise the *capiplenium*, *languor*, and *expletio*, which Petronius remarks as morbid dispositions particularly common among the Romans of his time.

Inflammatory affections of the chest rank next, in point of frequency, among the diseases of winter and spring at Rome. Acute inflammation of the lungs appeared to me more violent and more rapid in its course, than in England and other northern countries. This remark does not apply to Rome only, but I believe to the whole of Italy, and to warm climates generally. When at Dresden, Dr. Kreysig, the celebrated German physician, remarked to me that he had never witnessed such violent cases of pneumonic inflammation in Germany, as he saw during his stay at Pavia. In Rome, the obstinacy and mortality of pulmonary diseases are greatly increased, by their frequent complication with enlarged and otherwise diseased abdominal viscera, the consequence of malaria fever.

Pure tubercular consumption is not of very frequent occurrence at Rome, the greater number of chronic affections of the lungs being the effect of inflammation. These occur chiefly among the lower classes, who are badly clothed during the winter, and many of whom are predisposed to such

affections from having already suffered from repeated attacks of intermitting fever, which have left behind them obstructions of the abdominal viscera. In this way intermitting fevers, by inducing obstructions and consequent congestion of the abdominal viscera, may lead to tubercular cachexia and consumption. I found it impossible to ascertain the proportional mortality from different diseases in Rome. The deaths from consumption were stated to me by an eminent physician of that city to be as few as one in fifty. But, though I believe the proportion to be less at Rome than at any other large city in Italy, I am satisfied it is much greater than this gentleman believed.

Headachs are common at Rome, and among strangers I found them of very frequent occurrence. On the other hand, I met with several instances of habitual headachs in young persons disappearing during a residence there. In some cases the headachs were of the pure nervous character, but a large proportion of them originated in errors of diet, and were generally remedied by avoiding these. Persons subject to this complaint, especially if it is connected with irritation of the stomach, should be particularly careful of their diet at Rome, where, owing to the greater sensibility of the nervous system, slighter causes produce headach than in this country.

Rheumatism is not frequent. Chronic cutaneous diseases are less frequent than formerly. Acute cutaneous diseases, as measles and scarlatina, are, generally speaking, mild.

Among the diseases benefited by a residence at Rome, I may rank *Consumption*. In the early stages of this affection, I have generally found the climate favourable. I have frequently known patients who had left England labouring under symptoms that gave much and just alarm, and which continued during the whole journey, get entirely rid of them after a short residence in Rome. The same persons have remained comparatively free from all bad symptoms during the whole season; and this, when from the ultimate result of the case, there could be no doubt of the existence of tubercles in the lungs at the time. In the advanced periods of consumption, I cannot say that the climate proved of any benefit, the disease generally proceeding in the usual course, and perhaps even more rapidly (especially during the spring months) than it would have done in England. In some cases the disease was increased in a remarkable manner during the journey to Italy.

In *Bronchial affections* I found the climate of Rome very generally beneficial, especially in cases where there prevailed great irritability of the bronchial membrane, and of the system generally, with much sensibility to harsh, cold winds. I have



known many such patients who expressed themselves as feeling much better at Rome than at Nice, or any of the other places where they had resided. Nothing was more common than to meet with bronchial diseases, which, after having been benefited by a short residence at Rome, were greatly aggravated by a visit to Naples, and again relieved by the return to Rome. In chronic Bronchitis, indeed, more especially when the disease was of the dry irritable kind, or was complicated with irritation of the digestive organs, a residence at Rome produced the best effects; and in cases of this kind I consider it the most favourable climate on the continent. When, on the contrary, this disease is accompanied with copious expectoration, unaccompanied with much gastric irritation, the climate of Nice will generally prove more beneficial. *Chronic Rheumatism* I have also found much relieved by a residence here. I have not had many opportunities of comparing the influence of this climate with that of Nice, but I had frequent occasion to remark its superiority over Naples in this disease. Rheumatism in the chronic form, as I have observed in another part of this work, is very frequently consequent to, or connected with, a disordered state of the digestive organs; and this must be taken into account in selecting a climate for persons labouring under this disease. On this subject I must refer the reader to the article on "Rheumatism." With persons disposed to apo-



plexy, or who have already suffered from paralytic affections, and valetudinarians of a nervous melancholic temperament, or subject to mental dispondency, the climate of Rome does not agree; and in many such cases, indeed, a residence at Rome is fraught with danger; nor is it proper for persons disposed to hæmorrhagic diseases, or for those who have suffered from intermittent fevers.

No city in the south of Europe frequented by invalids, affords greater facilities for exercise in the country than Rome. In the variety and extent of its rides it exceeds every other large city I have visited on the continent. This circumstance, together with the facility of egress from the town, and the immediate vicinity of the public walks to that part chiefly occupied by strangers, render Rome a far less objectionable abode for invalids than the generality of large towns. The Piazza di Spagna, and streets in that vicinity, afford the best residences. The streets that run in an easterly and westerly direction are to be preferred to those running north and south, as they are less exposed to currents of cold air during the prevalence of northerly winds, and the houses have a better exposure. Both the sitting and bed-rooms of delicate invalids should, if possible, have a southern aspect. I had the temperature of several bed-rooms noted in the night, and early in the morning, and I found a considerable difference between those exposed to the north and

south. Nervous persons should live in the more open and elevated situations.

Besides care in the selection of apartments, there are other circumstances which require peculiar attention from the invalid residing at Rome. There is no place where so many temptations exist to allure him from the kind of life which he ought to lead. The cold churches, and still colder museums of the Vatican and the Capitol, the ancient baths, &c., are full of danger to the delicate invalid; and if his visits to these be long, or frequently repeated, he had better have remained in his own country. When an invalid does venture into them, his visit should be short, and he should choose for it a mild warm day. It is a grievous mistake to imagine that when once in such a place the evil is done, and that one may as well remain to see the thing fully. This is far from being the case. A short visit to these places is much less dangerous than a long one. The body is capable of maintaining its temperature, and of resisting the injurious effects of a cold damp atmosphere for a certain length of time with comparative impunity. But if the invalid remain till he becomes chilled, and till the blood forsakes the surface and extremities, and is forced upon the internal organs, (among which the weakest will generally suffer the most,) he need not be surprised if an increase of his disease, whether of the lungs or of the digestive organs,

be the consequence of such exposure. Once, and again, these visits may be made without any *evident* mischief; but sooner or later their evil effects will be manifest, as I have very often witnessed. The invalid, unwilling to admit the real cause in such cases, is too apt to impute to the climate, that which in truth, arises from his own imprudence and indiscretion, in exposing himself to causes which, are not necessarily connected with the climate. Excursions into the country, when the warm weather of spring commences, particularly when made on horseback, is another and a frequent source of mischief to delicate invalids.

The period at which an invalid should arrive at Rome, when he has it in his power to fix this, is October; and if the chest be the part affected, and he is still very sensible to the spring winds, the beginning of May will be sufficiently early for him to leave it. After this time he should move northwards, being guided by the weather as to the period of crossing the Alps; though this should scarcely be done before the middle, or end of June. About the Lago Maggiore, or Lago di Como, the invalid may pass a week or two, if the weather is such as to render it prudent for him to delay crossing the mountains. The Simplon is altogether the best passage from Italy to Switzerland at this season.

## A SUMMER RESIDENCE.

FOR invalids who require to pass several winters on the continent, it becomes a matter of great importance to select a place where they may spend the intervening summers with the greatest advantage to their health. In doing this, two circumstances require consideration, namely, the health and convenience of the individuals. For those invalids who have passed the winter in Italy, two plans present themselves—either to recross the Alps, or to select the most favourable situation in that country. By the first, the invalid will escape the oppressive heat of an Italian summer; by the latter, he will avoid the inconveniences of a long journey. In deciding between these, in individual cases, various circumstances will require to be considered, which admit of being noticed here only in a very general manner.

Consumptive invalids will do well to quit Italy; and I may observe that I comprehend in this class, not only those actually labouring under phthisis, but all such as are threatened by it, and have gone there as a measure of precaution. The summer heat of Italy will disagree with both—in proportion to the advanced period of the disease in the former case, and to the deranged state of the general health in the latter. In both cases we generally find a weak and relaxed state

of the constitution, accompanied, very often, with a morbid sensibility of the nervous system, in which great heat is always injurious.

Among this class of persons some exceptions may, however, be found. Individuals of torpid constitutions, in whom there is little nervous sensibility, and little disposition to febrile excitement, with a defective state of the cutaneous secretions, and a rigid rather than a relaxed state of fibre, may even derive advantage from passing the summer in some of the more healthy and cooler situations in Italy; and there may be cases in which the inconveniences attending the long journey, and those likely to arise from a summer in Italy, are so nearly balanced, that it matters little which plan is adopted. In general, however, the summer climate of Italy will disagree with all invalids labouring under debility and relaxation of the system, or an irritable state of the mucous membranes, or who are disposed to diseases of the nervous system. And when symptomatic fever, or morning perspirations have shown themselves, they afford a still stronger reason against a summer residence south of the Alps, whatever may be the disease.

Invalids should leave Italy before the great heat of summer, and must not return until this is over; that is, they should be out of Italy before the end of June, and ought not to return before the end of September, or beginning of October.



Some invalids, on the other hand, may pass a summer in Italy with advantage. Certain cases of chronic rheumatism, and of chronic affections of the mucous membrane of the chest, come under this class; and also some nervous diseases—those, namely, which depend upon pure nervous debility, as some species of palsy, not connected with cerebral disease. But even these cases seldom bear a second summer in Italy. And by far the greater number of invalids who have derived benefit from the Italian climate, during the winter, will do well to quit it on the approach of summer. This remark will apply more especially to those who labour under diseases of the nervous system, depending upon, or connected with, cerebral congestion; indeed, very few of this class of invalids should venture to pass even the winter in Italy, without carefully adapting their regimen to the nature of the climate. Likewise, in cases of irritation of the mucous membrane of the digestive organs, and in congestions of the abdominal viscera, with a deranged state of the functions of the liver, or a disposition to dysentery, the whole south of Europe will disagree during the summer.

The places principally resorted to by invalids, who pass the summer in Italy, are Naples, and its vicinity; Sienna, and the Baths of Lucca. These are the most eligible summer residences south of the Apennines; nor am I aware that any place



superior to them in point of climate, and possessing the necessary accommodations for invalids, is to be found in the more northern parts of Italy.

The preference to be given to any one of the places mentioned, will depend upon the particular circumstances of the case. Where sea-air is known to agree well, and where passive exercise on the water, or sea-bathing are advisable, some of the cooler situations in the neighbourhood of Naples afford the most advantageous residence. On the other hand, where there is much nervous sensibility, and when the effects of the sirocco are likely to prove injurious, Naples and its vicinity should be avoided. The Baths of Lucca, and still more Sienna, will afford better summer residences for such invalids.

#### VICINITY OF NAPLES.

THE *Vomero* and the *Capo di Monte*, in the immediate vicinity of Naples, afford several beautiful situations, much preferable to any in the city itself, as summer residences. Of the more distant places, *Sorrento*, *Castelamare*, and the island of *Ischia* are the best. *Sorrento* appears to be the coolest of these; for which it is chiefly indebted to its peninsular form, being a long narrow strip of land, having the bay of Naples on one side, and the gulf of Salerno on the other. The only

good communication, however, between this place and Naples, from which it is distant sixteen miles, is by water; and this is a serious objection to Sorrento, as a residence for invalids requiring medical attendance.

Castelamare partakes more of the climate of the Apennines, and affords also their usual shelter of chesnut trees. From its western aspect, and the mountains which rise immediately behind it, this place enjoys a long morning shade; but its full exposure to the setting sun renders the evenings often oppressively hot. The air is less dry than at Sorrento. There is a cold sulphureous mineral water at Castelamare, and many invalids from Naples visit this place during the summer, more on account of this water than its climate.

The island of Ischia is also resorted to as a summer residence, and it may deserve a preference by some invalids, on account of its mineral waters. These are very abundant; indeed almost all the water of the island is more or less thermal, and mineralized. No original work on the medical qualities of the waters of Ischia has been published, to my knowledge, since the sensible treatise of Andria.\* The temperature of the hottest source in the island is 189° of Fahrenheit. That

\* *Tratatto delle Acque Minerali*; di Nicola Andria. Napoli, 1783.

of the Gurgitello, where there is a bathing establishment, the most frequented in the island, is  $167^{\circ}$ .\* There are also natural vapour baths, *stufe*, the vapour which supplies them rising through the crevices of the soil. This is conducted through a number of apertures, so as to be directed against particular parts of the body, in cases where partial vapour baths are required. The temperature of the vapour in some of these *stufe* is as high as  $120^{\circ}$ . Sand-baths are also employed. Professor Daubeny, of Oxford, who visited Ischia while collecting materials for his highly interesting and ingenious work on Volcanoes, found the tempera-

\* The water of the Gurgitello was analyzed at the source by Professor Lancellotti, of Naples, in the summer of 1818. He gives the following as the contents of a pound—the specific gravity being 1.0065.

Free Carbonic acid, gr.	.	.	.	2.195
Sulphate of Soda	.	.	.	3.549
Sulphate of Lime	.	.	.	0.375
Muriate of Soda	.	.	.	15.425
Carbonate of Soda	.	.	.	13.631
Carbonate of Lime, Magnesia, and Iron	.	.	.	0.500
Silex	.	.	.	0.375
				<hr/>
				36.050
				<hr/>

Saggi Analitici sulle acque minerali del Territorio di Pozzuoli, preceduti dal Saggio Analitico dell' acqua medicinale di Gurgitello d' Ischia; di Francesco Lancellotti, Professore di chimica, &c., &c. Napoli, 1819.

ture of the sand  $110^{\circ}$  two feet under the surface, near the sea.\*

The baths of Ischia are held in considerable estimation for their medicinal qualities, and are accordingly frequented by invalids during the summer, for the cure of various diseases. They are found very useful in chronic rheumatism, chronic affections of the periosteum, in the cachexia of pseudo-syphilis, in local paralysis, and in some obstinate cutaneous diseases. The stufe are chiefly used in the latter affections. An hospital has long been established at one of the principal sources in the island, by a charitable institution at Naples; and many hundreds of sick poor of the capital are sent annually, in the months of July and August, to use the

\* That gentleman did me the favour to analyze some of the saline efflorescence which adhered to the walls of the stufe at Casamiciola. He found 100 parts of this to consist of

Sulphate of Soda	.	.	.	51.0
Muriate of Soda	.	.	.	2.3
Carbonate of Lime	.	.	.	5.2
Silex and other earthy matters insoluble in water and in acids	.	.	.	3.6
				<hr/> 62.1
Water and loss	.	.	.	37.9
				<hr/> 100.0

baths. Dr. Crawford, of Dublin, who resided a summer in Ischia, and paid particular attention to the cases of these poor patients, observed numerous examples of the beneficial effects of the warm and vapour baths, more especially in chronic rheumatism and in local paralysis. The waters are seldom used internally. Dr. Crawford considers Ischia one of the best summer residences in the neighbourhood of Naples. He found that the heat during the day was moderated by regular sea breezes, and that the nights were very pleasant.

There are also two mineral sources in the town of Naples, at San Lucia, which deserve notice here; one a light aërated Sulphureous water, the other a light aërated Chalybeate. The former is particularly esteemed by the Neapolitans, who use it abundantly, chiefly in the early part of the summer, the season in which it is most beneficial. It is very useful in Dyspepsia depending on an inflammatory state of the stomach. Cirillo, a celebrated Neapolitan physician, attributed the rarity of bilious diseases at Naples to the extensive use of this water. According to Signor Ricci, who analyzed both these waters a few years ago, the Sulphureous contains carbonic acid and sulphuretted hydrogen gases in considerable quantities, sulphate, muriate, and subcarbonate of soda, carbonate of lime, and a trace of silex.\* The

\* *Analisi Chimica dell' Acqua Ferrata e Sulphurea di Napoli.*

solid ingredients are, however, in extremely small proportions.

The Chalybeate water, which is likewise held in considerable estimation, is rendered very pleasant by the large quantity of free carbonic acid which it contains. The solid ingredients of this water are also in extremely small proportions. It is a light, pleasant, aërated chalybeate water, and as such proves useful in the cases in which this remedy is indicated.

## SIENNA.

SIENNA affords a healthy summer residence for persons who are not very liable to suffer from rapid changes of temperature, which often occur here during the summer, owing to the high and exposed situation of the place. Sienna is considerably cooler in the summer, and much colder in the winter than Naples, Rome, Pisa, or Nice. The annual mean temperature is  $55^{\circ} 60$ ; being  $6^{\circ}$  less than Naples, and only about  $5^{\circ}$  more than London; but this arises from the coldness of its winter, which is only  $1^{\circ} 38$  warmer than that of London. Its summer temperature is about the same as that of Capo di Monte at Naples, but  $3^{\circ}$  warmer than that of the Baths of Lucca. Its daily range of temperature is very great. It is a dry and healthy climate, and altogether a



safe summer residence. For persons disposed to, or labouring under pulmonary disease, however, Sienna is an unfavourable climate, at all seasons. For nervous relaxed people, it forms a better summer retreat than either Naples or the Baths of Lucca. It is, like the latter place, exempt from mosquitoes. The saline mineral waters of Chianciano, the ancient Clusium, are at no great distance from Sienna, and are still frequented by invalids.

#### BATHS OF LUCCA.

THIS agreeable little watering place, situated among the Apennines behind Lucca, is much frequented during the summer; partly on account of its mineral waters, but more on account of the coolness of the situation. This last quality is its chief attraction to strangers. The mean temperature of the summer here is only about  $6^{\circ}$  higher than the summer of London. In the middle of the day, however, the heat is often very great, but the evenings and nights are cool and pleasant, and there are no mosquitoes. June, July, and August, constitute the proper season at this place. Earlier than June, and after August, the air is damp, and unsuitable to delicate people. There is some variety of situation; the *Bagni Caldi* are on the brow of a high hill; the *Bagni alla Villa* are partly on the declivity of a hill, and partly on a

plain ; and the *Pont' a Seraglio* is in a narrow valley on the banks of the little river Lima. The Bagni Caldi afford the driest situation, and, when protected from the sun, also the coolest. The vicinity of the Bagni alla Villa is warmer, but quieter and more retired. The accommodations, which have been greatly extended of late years at all these places, are pretty good.

The mineral waters of Lucca have a considerable reputation in Italy, and were formerly sent over the country in great quantities. There are various springs, differing from each other chiefly in temperature ; this varies from  $86^{\circ}$  to  $128^{\circ}$  (of Fahrenheit) or a little higher. At each of the sources there is a bathing establishment. The chemical contents consist of the carbonic, muriatic, and sulphuric acids, in combination with magnesia, lime, and alumen. These waters also contain a small proportion of iron, which, in the opinion of the late Sir Humphry Davy, (who, during his residence here, examined the earthy matter deposited from them,) is held in solution, in the form of protoxide, by silex at a high temperature, but becomes decomposed on exposure to the air. The proportion of these ingredients is very small, and the water possesses no very active medicinal qualities. The Acqua della Villa is that chiefly used internally. Externally these waters are employed in the form of baths and of douche, in obstructions of the abdominal viscera, in rheumatism, in chronic para-

lysis, and in painful spasmodic affections ; and they are used very much in the form of injection in uterine diseases. The vapour arising naturally from the water is also applied in the form of bath. For all these means of using the water, there are abundant accommodations in the way of baths, &c. The rides about Lucca on horseback are beautiful and varied ; but there is only one or two drives for those who require carriage exercise.\*

## SWITZERLAND.

ALTHOUGH I have not hesitated in advising invalids generally, and consumptive patients in particular, to quit Italy during the summer, I do not feel the same confidence in pointing out an unexceptionable residence elsewhere, more especially for the latter, during that season. Switzerland in point of convenience certainly affords one very eligible ; but much caution and prudence are required on the part of invalids labouring under pulmonary affections who remain there. Alternations of temperature are rapid and very considerable. The difference between the day and night is great, and

\* For further information respecting the topography of this place, and the medical qualities of its waters, see Moscheni's work, *Trattato de' Bagni di Lucca*, 1792 ; and the more recent work of Dr. Franceschi, the present medical director of the Baths.—*Igèa de' Bagni, piu particolarmente di quelli di Lucca.* 1820.

there is often a sharpness in the air which proves irritating to sensitive invalids.

Those, however, who are merely threatened with consumption, may pass the summer in Switzerland with safety, provided they use ordinary prudence. Such persons should be careful to avoid unnecessary exposure to the vicissitudes of the weather. They should also content themselves with such excursions only as do not cause them to be overfatigued, or heated at one moment, and exposed, while in a state of perspiration, perhaps, to a cold breeze the next; a thing which is constantly occurring during mountain excursions in Switzerland. They should neither take long fatiguing walks, nor climb steep mountains. In a word, they should not for a moment lose sight of the great object for which they are abroad, viz., the preservation of their health. They must not attempt to do every thing, and see every thing like their more robust and healthy friends. Indeed they should avoid making excursions in company with those in perfect health, otherwise they may be led insensibly to do that which might prove very injurious to them, and this I have often found to be the case. In proportion to the weakness of their system, and their liability to suffer from colds, should this class of invalids be cautious. One of the most rapid cases of consumption which I witnessed abroad, occurred in a delicate young gentleman who had exerted himself much in

climbing the mountains of Switzerland during the preceding summer, while apparently in good health. Severe attacks of fever, and other acute diseases, are not uncommon consequences of imprudence of this kind, even among the most robust.

It will not, I hope, be supposed from any thing now stated, that I wish to throw obstacles in the way of young persons, threatened with consumption, taking exercise in the open air. This is so far from being my intention, that I think such persons can hardly be too much in the open air. All I wish to inculcate is, that they should be careful not to convert the best of all preventives into a source of evil. For this class of invalids, horse exercise is of all others the most favourable. I am convinced from experience, that frequent and gentle motion through a mild atmosphere is one of the most soothing and invigorating measures which we possess, for allaying an irritated and congested state of the mucous membranes of the lungs, and improving the general health.

The borders of the lake of Geneva afford, I think, the best situations for a summer residence in Switzerland; and the neighbourhood of Geneva is altogether the least exceptionable. Vevey is very hot during July and August. The higher situations about Lausanne are exposed to the north winds, especially the cutting Bise, which frequently blows in the evenings and nights after the hottest days of summer, producing a great and often



sudden change of temperature. The low situations between Lausanne and the lake are close and hot.

For the consumptive invalid, whose symptoms already indicate a tuberculous state of the lungs, and to whom it is of the utmost importance to avoid congestion of these organs and irritation or inflammation of their mucous surfaces, no part of Switzerland affords, in my estimation, a very favourable climate: nor is it an easy matter, as I have already observed, to point out a proper and convenient summer residence for the consumptive invalid who has passed the winter in Italy. There are, in truth, so many circumstances to be taken into consideration in each individual case, that I find it most difficult to lay down rules applicable even to the generality of such invalids. For more particular directions, therefore, respecting the best climate for consumptive patients, I must refer to the article on "Consumption," in a subsequent part of this volume. I may remark here, that travelling in hot weather is highly exciting and injurious to all such persons; and almost any situation is better than a long journey during great heat. When the hot weather has commenced, which it does not generally do in Switzerland before the beginning of July, the consumptive invalid who finds himself in that country, will do well to remain there, selecting the best situation he can find about the western extremity of the lake of Geneva; not too near the water, nor too



much exposed to the north. Such an invalid should live according to the rules of the strictest prudence wherever he resides. His great object should be to keep the whole system in a state of tranquillity, to maintain the functions of the digestive organs and of the skin in a healthy condition, and to avoid whatever could overexcite the circulation or irritate the lungs.

In other affections of the chest, where the disease is confined to the mucous membrane of the larynx, the trachea, or bronchia, which has become the seat of irritation or chronic inflammation, and especially where this is complicated with a similar condition of the digestive organs, it will be desirable to combine with a favourable summer residence, the use of some mineral water known to exert a salutary influence over the diseased conditions of this class of membranes. In bronchial affections the waters of EMS, on the Rhine, of BONNES and of CAUTERETS, among the Pyrenees, and of MONT D'OR, among the mountains of Auvergne, have the highest character. For the more delicate and sensitive patients of this kind, the waters of Ems will be found the most suitable. For those who can bear a mountain air, Bonnes will afford more benefit, or Cauterets where the skin is partly in fault. Such invalids who have passed the winter at Nice, and mean to return there the succeeding season, will find among the Pyrenees a

very convenient and agreeable retreat during the summer. In cases of long standing, in the more advanced periods of life, where a strong impression requires to be made on the skin, as when it has been the seat of obstinate eruptions, and the disappearance of which coincided, in point of time, with the attack of bronchial disease, the baths of Mont D'or will, I believe, effect cures when the other waters will fail.

The subjects of pulmonary affections, who have spent the summer in Switzerland, will do well to try the "*Cure de Raisins*." Of the salutary effects of ripe grapes, in various diseases, there can be no question. In irritation of the mucous membrane of the lungs and digestive organs, and in a congestive state of the abdominal viscera, with a disposition to hæmorrhoids, ripe grapes taken for some weeks, in the quantity of several pounds a day, with a light diet, and abstinence from wine and every thing exciting, will often prove very beneficial. On this subject the invalid will, of course, be directed by a physician on the spot.

In respect to invalids labouring under Dyspepsia and Hypochondriasis, some may spend the summer with the greatest advantage in travelling over Switzerland, while others will do better to take a course of the mineral waters of PLOMBIERES, of VICHY, of EMS, or of CARLSBAD (as the case may be) at their respective sources. But for further particulars

on this subject, I beg to refer the reader to the article on "Disorders of the Digestive Organs."

I cannot close these few remarks on the choice of a summer residence without recalling the attention of the reader to the cautions I have already given on the subject of travelling. Unless a journey in hot weather is conducted with great circumspection, the irritation and excitement arising from it in susceptible systems (especially where any organ is in a state of chronic inflammation, however slight in degree) will do more mischief than any advantage that can be derived from a short residence in the best climate, or from the use of the most valuable mineral waters. It will be more advisable that such an invalid should remain quietly in a situation that is not the most suitable to him (but the inconveniences of which may, in a great measure, be obviated by prudence) than expose himself to the danger of having his disease increased by a journey in hot weather.

## MADEIRA.

THIS Island has been long held in high estimation for the mildness and equability of its climate, and we shall find on comparing this with the climates of the most favoured situations on the continent of Europe, that the character is well founded.

The mean annual temperature of *Funchal*, the capital of the island, is  $64^{\circ}$ , being only about  $5^{\circ}$  warmer than the Italian and Provençal climates. This very moderate mean temperature, relatively to its low latitude, arises, however, from the summer at Madeira being proportionally cool. For, whilst the *winter* is  $20^{\circ}$  warmer than at London, the *summer* is only  $7^{\circ}$  warmer; and whilst the winter is  $12^{\circ}$  degrees warmer than in Italy and Provence, the summer is nearly  $5^{\circ}$  cooler. The mean annual range of temperature is only  $14^{\circ}$ , being less than half the range of Rome, Pisa, Naples, and Nice. The heat is also distributed through the year with surprising equality, so that the mean difference of the temperature of successive months is only  $2^{\circ}41'$ : this at Rome is  $4^{\circ}39'$ , at Nice  $4^{\circ}74'$ , at Pisa  $5^{\circ}75'$ , and at Naples  $5^{\circ}08'$ .

Whilst there is much equality in the distribution of temperature through the year, there is no less so in the progression of temperature for the day,

the mean range for the twenty-four hours being  $10^{\circ}$  by the *register* thermometer, while at Rome it is  $10^{\circ}$ , at Naples  $13^{\circ}$ , at Nice  $9^{\circ}$ , by the *common* thermometer, which gives only the extremes observed during the *day*.

The steadiness of temperature from day to day also exceeds that of all the other climates. In this respect, it is not half so variable as Rome, Nice, or Pisa, and is only about one third as variable as Naples. The degree of variableness from day to day at Madeira, is  $1^{\circ}11$ ; at Rome it is  $2^{\circ}80$ ; at Nice  $2^{\circ}33$ : and at London  $4^{\circ}01$ .

The annual range of atmospheric pressure is also very small, being about the same as that of Rome and Naples.

Nearly the same quantity of rain falls annually at Madeira as at Rome and Florence, but at Madeira there are only 73 days on which any rain falls, while at Naples there are 97, at Rome 117, and at London 178. The rain at Madeira falls at particular seasons, chiefly in the autumn, leaving the atmosphere, in general, dry and clear during the remainder of the year.

From this comparative view of the climate of Madeira, it must be readily perceived, how great are the advantages which this island presents to certain invalids over the best climates on the continent of Europe. It is warmer during the winter, and cooler during the summer; it has less difference between the temperature of day and



night, between one season and another, and between successive days; it is almost exempt from keen, cold winds, and enjoys a general steadiness of weather to which the best of these are strangers; the rains are circumscribed and generally fall at regular and stated periods. During the summer, that is, from June to September, the almost constant prevalence of north-easterly winds maintains the atmosphere in a temperate state. The sirocco, which occurs two or three times, at most, during the season, and then continues for a few days only, (seldom more than three,) sometimes raises the thermometer in the shade to  $90^{\circ}$ . With this exception, the summer temperature is remarkably uniform, the thermometer rarely rising above  $80^{\circ}$ . In consequence of the regular sea-breezes, the heat is not so oppressive as the summer-weather in England often is. Close, sultry days are little known in Madeira, and there is neither smoke nor dust to impair the purity of the atmosphere. Such, indeed, is the mildness of the summer at Madeira, that a physician, himself an invalid, who has resided for some time on the island on account of his health, doubts whether this season is not more favourable to pulmonary invalids than the winter.\*

Autumn is the rainy season; and towards the

\* See an excellent paper by Dr. Heineken, in the *Medical Repository*, Vol. XXII. 1824.



end of September, or the beginning of October, the rains commence, accompanied with westerly or south-westerly winds. In November the weather clears up, and generally continues fine and mild till the end of December. About this time some snow usually falls on the mountains and rain at Funchal, attended by north-west winds, and the weather continues more or less damp through January and February; but fog is never seen, and even during this, their *winter*, the thermometer at sun-rise rarely ever falls below 50°.

The *spring* at Madeira, as at every other place, is the most trying season for the invalid, and will require even here a corresponding degree of caution on his part. In March, winds are frequent, and April and May are showery.

The mild character of the climate appears to be accompanied with a corresponding degree of health in the inhabitants of Madeira. The peasantry, though hard worked and badly fed, are said to be as fine, healthy, and robust a race, as are to be seen in any country. This island is almost exempt from the diseases peculiar to warm climates, and little subject to many of those which are common in more northerly countries. Intermitting and remitting fevers are said never to occur, and continued fevers are rare; croup seems to be unknown; calculous disorders are very infrequent. The more

prevalent diseases are cutaneous affections, and among these the elephantiasis. Apoplexy is also a very frequent disease. Bowel complaints are very common, and often fatal; and dysentery is said to be frequently epidemic; indeed this disease may almost be said to be endemic, among the labouring classes; nor need this excite our surprise, when we consider their mode of living, which will be presently mentioned.

With respect to the prevalence of Consumption among the natives of Madeira, there is a difference of opinion among those who have had the best opportunities of observing. "Though so highly beneficial in this disease, with the natives of other countries," says Dr. Gourlay, "it is not to be concealed that no malady is more prevalent here than Phthisis, with the natives of the island.\*" Dr. Heineken's observation leads him to a contrary conclusion. "It has been asserted," says this gentleman, "that no malady is more prevalent than Phthisis with the natives of Madeira; but, as far as my own personal experience and the result of my inquiries go, I incline to a contrary conclusion."†

Since the first edition of this work was published, I have made particular inquiries respecting

\* Observations on the Natural History, Climate, and Diseases of Madeira, by William Gourlay, M. D. 1811.

† Op. Citat.

the frequency of consumption in Madeira, and I am satisfied from the information which I have received, and, particularly, from the detailed and clear account of the habits, mode of living, &c., of the natives, with which Dr. Renton has recently favoured me, that tubercular consumption, (with which alone we have to do here,) is a rare disease, compared with what it is in more northern climates; and infinitely more rare than it would be in those climates, were the causes which commonly induce tubercular disease among the lower classes, applied as powerfully and generally as they are in Madeira. "With respect," says Dr. Renton, "to the question relative to the frequency of consumption among the natives, Dr. Gourlay, (if he alluded to tubercular disease,) has greatly overrated it. Tubercular phthisis occurs more frequently, perhaps, than might, *a priori*, have been expected in such a climate; and I have even known it, in a few instances, sweep off nearly whole families. But it is only necessary to take a cursory view of the habits and circumstances of the natives, to see that they enjoy a singular degree of exemption from this disease, to the ordinary causes of which a large portion of them is constantly exposed."

The lower classes in Madeira are hard worked and miserably nourished; their food consists chiefly of crude vegetables and hard-salted fish; they are badly clothed and worse lodged; their

habitations are low miserable huts, and their beds consist of pallets of straw, raised a foot or two only from the ground, damp during nine months of the year. That inflammatory diseases of the lungs should be frequent under such circumstances is not surprising; and as these are generally neglected, or badly treated, they often prove fatal in a chronic form of simulating phthisis. But even if tubercular consumption were a frequent occurrence under the circumstances which we have stated, it would afford no reasonable ground of objection to the climate of Madeira, for persons exempted from such palpable causes of disease.

In my inquiries respecting the influence of the climate of Madeira on disease, I shall confine myself to consumption, which is, indeed, almost the only disease for the cure of which Madeira has been resorted to. As I have never resided at this island, I must rely chiefly on the information and opinions, which I have derived from other sources. On this subject, however, I have obtained so much assistance from two English physicians, Drs. Heineken and Renton, who have long resided there, (and whither one went on account of a pulmonary disease,) that the utmost reliance may be placed on the following observations. Both these physicians have published valuable papers on Madeira, chiefly with respect to the influence of the climate on consumptive patients. Their

opinions regarding the propriety of sending such patients, in the advanced stage of the decease, to this island, are in perfect accordance with those I published on this subject, with reference to the Continent, nine years ago.\* And the results of their experience, given below, confirm in the most conclusive manner, the principles which are inculcated in this work, respecting the proper period of sending consumptive invalids abroad. They show the necessity of adopting change of climate as a means of *preventing*, rather than of curing consumption. Dr. Renton, in a sensible paper published in the Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal,† makes some judicious remarks on the “inutility, not to say cruelty” of sending patients in the advanced stages of consumption, to Madeira. These he thinks called for by the increasing frequency of the practice, more especially as it is “evident that, generally speaking, the patient himself has nothing to do in the arrangement, and that it is principally in obedience to medical advice that he undertakes a voyage, productive of nothing but mischief and disappointment.” “So uniform is the result of this practice,” he adds, “that the annual importation of invalids from England is thought a fit subject for ridicule, among the boatmen, on landing these unfortunates on the island. ‘*La vai mais hum Inglez a Laranjeira* ;’ ‘there

\* See “Notes on the Climate of France and Italy,” &c. 1820.

† Vol. XXVII. 1827.



goes another Englishman to the orange tree,' (the burying ground of the Protestants.)"

I give the following interesting and instructive table from Dr. Renton's paper. It is drawn up from the cases of which he had kept notes, during the preceding eight years.

Cases of *Confirmed* Phthisis . . . 47.

Of these died within six months after their arrival at Madeira . . . . .	32
Went home in summer, returned, and died .	6
Left the Island, of whose death we have heard	6
Not since heard of, probably dead . . .	3
	—
Total	47

Cases of *Incipient* Phthisis . . . 35.

Of these there left the Island much improved, and of whom we have had good accounts .	26
Also improved but not since heard of . . .	5
Have since died . . . . .	4
	—
Total	35

"In the cases marked *Confirmed* Phthisis, there were copious purulent expectoration, diarrhœa, &c., and almost all of them terminated fatally.

"Some of those marked *Incipient* Phthisis were probably not fully entitled to an appellation so ominous. Their general character were young people who were said to have "overgrown them-



selves," and who had been subject in England to inflammatory attacks, having cough, &c. Others had suffered from neglected or mistreated inflammation, and in many there was a strong family predisposition to pulmonary disease. Most of them, I have little doubt, would now have been in their graves, but for the precautionary measure which was adopted. The other diseases (sent to Madeira during the above period) were asthma, scrofulous glandular enlargements and rheumatism, all of which were benefited by a residence here."

With respect to the consumptive cases which are likely to derive advantage from a residence at Madeira, Dr. Renton further remarks, "When it (consumption) has proceeded to any considerable extent, I should consider it the duty of a medical attendant not only not to advise the adoption of such a measure, but most earnestly to dissuade from it those who, from hearsay evidence of the recovery of those in circumstances similar to their own, may feel disposed to fly to it as a last resource.

"That great and lasting benefit is to be derived even from a temporary residence in this climate, which is probably inferior to no other in cases where pulmonary disease is merely threatened, or where strong family predisposition to it exists, many living examples sufficiently prove. But even under such comparatively favourable circumstances,

it ought to be strongly impressed on the mind of the invalid, that half measures are worse than useless, and that no advantage is to be derived from climate, however fine, unless it be seconded by the utmost caution and prudence on his part."

The result of Dr. Heineken's observations is quite in accordance with that of Dr. Renton. "Since the summer of 1821, about thirty-five invalids (I speak from memory and include those attended by other medical men) have either reached or sailed for this Island. Of this number, two or three died on ship-board, and three within a month of their landing; five or six just survived the winter, about an equal number lingered through the spring, and three or four entered upon and passed through a second winter. Of the whole number, thirteen only, including myself, are now in existence.\* Two of these were cases of asthma, and two of chronic disease of the trachea and larynx; if those be excepted, and those are considered to be dead who cannot be alive three

\* Dr. Heineken's paper was written in 1824.—Whilst I was correcting this sheet in the second edition for the press, I received the melancholy account of this amiable man's death, which took place on the 4th of January last, at Madeira; whither he had gone on account of a pulmonary disease nine years ago. From a consideration of Dr. Heineken's case, a statement of which he sent me last year, I have no doubt that his life was prolonged for the greater part of the above period, by his constant residence at Madeira. Dr. Heineken was a man of very superior endowments, and ardently devoted to the cultivation of science.

months hence, the survivors of thirty-five or thereabouts, in the short space of two years and a half, and who, so far from being cured, can only make the best of a precarious existence, in a low latitude, will be reduced to six."

This is a melancholy picture of the progress of consumption under all the advantages of the mildest climate; it shows, in a striking point of view, the necessity of discrimination in sending patients to Madeira, and ought to impress medical men with a deep feeling of the heavy responsibility which they take upon themselves in deciding on a question of such importance. By far the greater number of these patients should never have left their own country; the advanced period of their disease could leave no reasonable prospect of benefit from such a measure, as is evident by the result:—Of the thirty-five cases reported by Dr. Heineken, several died before they reached the island, three within a month of their landing, and five or six in about six months. Of forty-seven cases of the same class of invalids in Dr. Renton's report, more than two-thirds died within six months of their arrival in the island.

The result of those cases sent to Madeira at the proper period is very different. Of thirty-five cases of incipient or threatened phthisis, twenty-six were much improved, and probably a large proportion of these ultimately saved.

While, therefore, the result of sending *confirmed*

cases of consumption to Madeira shows the inutility of such a measure, to say the least of it, the effects of the climate on incipient cases, and those threatened with the disease from hereditary or acquired predisposition, are highly encouraging, and should lead medical men to recommend such a measure at the only time when it promises benefit.

When we take into consideration the high temperature of the winter, and the mildness of the summer, together with the remarkable equality of the temperature during the day and night, as well as throughout the year, we may safely conclude that the climate of Madeira is the finest in the northern hemisphere.

The salubrity of this favoured Island also—its almost total exemption from endemic diseases, and the general mildness of the ordinary complaints, from which no climate nor situation is exempt, contribute to render Madeira a very desirable residence for those invalids who are in a condition to be benefited by a mild and equable climate.

There is no place on the continent of Europe with which I am acquainted, where the pulmonary invalid could reside with so much advantage during the whole year as in Madeira. On this subject I have already cited Dr. Heineken's opinion, which is of the greater weight as he himself resided in Madeira in consequence of a pulmonary complaint.

He found that he rather retrograded during the winter, but always gained ground during the summer. "Could I enjoy for a few years," he observes, "a perpetual Madeira summer, I should confidently anticipate the most beneficial effects." So high, indeed, is his opinion of the summer climate of Madeira, that he suggests the propriety of pulmonary invalids, who can conveniently accomplish such a plan, passing the winter in the West Indies, and the summer at Madeira. Of the effects of such a plan, however, Dr. Heineken does not appear to have had any experience.

The mildness of the summer at Madeira is a very fortunate circumstance for those invalids who ought to pass several winters abroad, which is the case with by far the greater number of consumptive patients; and for whom it is very difficult to find a good situation during the summer on the continent, even after a long and often tiresome journey. When it becomes requisite for a whole family to remove to a mild climate, this is a consideration of much weight, more especially when the members of such a family are chiefly females. In Madeira, the invalid has only to change his winter quarters from Funchal to a more elevated situation in the neighbouring country. He is thus saved a voyage or journey, and if he is prudent, he will often find that he has gained more in health during the summer than he did in the winter. "As a permanent abode," says Dr. Heineken, in a



written communication to me, “ I believe Madeira surpasses every other place, because it contains within itself the means of equalizing the annual temperature more completely than any other spot with which we are acquainted. The *lowest* to which a thermometer exposed all night in a north aspect has ever fallen in Funchal during five years, is  $50^{\circ}$ , and the *highest* to which it will ever rise, at such a distance up the mountains as would in every respect suit an invalid, need never exceed  $74^{\circ}$ . The sirocco visits us so seldom, and its heat may so readily be avoided by closing the doors and windows, that it need not be taken into account. The mean annual diurnal range is from  $8^{\circ}$  to  $10^{\circ}$ , that is, from the extreme of heat to the lowest degree of cold; but an invalid may with a little common-place precaution, and without the aid of fires, live in a temperature never varying more than perhaps  $6^{\circ}$  throughout the twenty-four hours within doors. In a few words, I would say—there is no occasion for a person, throughout the winter in Funchal, to breathe, night or day, within doors, an atmosphere below the temperature of  $64^{\circ}$ ; or in the country, and at such a height as to ensure dryness, above that of  $74^{\circ}$ ; that he may during the summer take abundance of exercise by choosing his hours without ever exposing himself to oppressive heats; and that in the winter he need not be confined to the house the whole



day either by wet or cold more perhaps than a score of times."

The foregoing evidence is quite sufficient, I think, to show that where climate is likely to be useful in consumption, that of Madeira is preferable to any in the South of Europe; and it has this important advantage over all other places frequented by invalids, as I have already remarked, that they may remain there during the whole year without suffering from oppressive heat, or being subjected to the inconvenience of a long journey. When such consumptive patients only are sent abroad, therefore, as ought to be sent, a large proportion of them may pass the summer safely, and often even with advantage in Madeira. But I believe there are others again who would suffer from the summer heat even of Madeira, or at least would derive benefit from a cooler and more bracing air. The latter will generally be found among young, growing persons, and more frequently females of relaxed constitutions. To the more firm and rigid frame of the adult, in whom internal congestion is much more to be dreaded than relaxation, the summer at Madeira will often prove more beneficial than the winter.

But however proper it may be for an invalid who has passed the winter in Madeira to remain there during the summer, with a view of spending another winter,—a case will rarely occur in which

it would be advisable to send a consumptive patient from this country to pass the summer in that island. An invalid who has passed the winter in the West Indies, probably could not select a better situation for his summer residence than this island.

Although in my account of the climate of Madeira I have confined myself to its influence on consumption only, there can be no doubt of its being highly beneficial in several other diseases noticed in this work, more especially scrofula and bronchial affections.

The only part of Madeira where invalids reside during the winter is Funchal, and its immediate vicinity, which is the warmest part of the island. This advantage it owes to its being open only towards the south, while it is in a great measure screened from the north by the central mass of mountains which rise immediately behind it in the form of an amphitheatre. They who remain during the summer live in the country. The steepness of the whole island renders wheel carriages useless. Invalids must therefore ride, or be carried in palanquins or hammocks. There is abundance of horses, sure footed, and accustomed to the roads; the steepness of which are less objectionable to a class of invalids who ought to take their exercise chiefly on horseback at a moderate pace.

The soil of Madeira is dry, consisting mostly of

the *debris* of volcanic rocks. Provisions of every kind are good and abundant, and the water is pure and of excellent quality.\*

Invalids intending to pass the winter in Madeira, should leave this country in the end of September, or the beginning of October. The beginning of June is sufficiently early to leave the island to return to England. The climate of this country is seldom sufficiently warm, or at least steadily so, for a consumptive patient who has passed the winter in a milder climate, before the middle or end of June—not until the summer solstice, I should say.

Opportunities of going from this country to Madeira are very frequent, as, independently of the regular traders, many West India vessels, and the monthly packets to the Brazils, touch at the island on the outward voyage. About ten days

\* The reader who is desirous of obtaining information on the natural history, &c., of Madeira, is referred to the writings of Von Buch and Gourlay, to the very interesting work of Professor Daubeny on “Extinct Volcanoes,” and to a small work lately published, “Rambles in Madeira and Portugal.” Invalids intending to visit this island will find much useful information, especially in the Appendix, on the “Climate, &c. of Madeira,” written by the late Dr. Heineken. I have much pleasure also in being able to state that a gentleman, who has been occupied for a considerable time in making researches on the natural history of this interesting island, is now preparing a work, which, I have no doubt, will contain a much fuller and more accurate account of the subject, than has yet been laid before the public.

may be considered the average time of making the passage ; frequently it is less, and rarely exceeds fifteen days. The opportunities of returning from Madeira are, however, by no means so frequent ; as comparatively few vessels touch there on their voyage to England. Yet I believe that in this respect much inconvenience is not experienced.

There are various other Islands, or rather groups of islands, in the Northern Atlantic, which, on account of their climate, deserve consideration in this place. But I have to regret that my endeavours to procure data for determining the character of their climates with accuracy, have not been successful. I shall therefore confine myself to a few remarks. These, however, will be found sufficient, I hope, to enable both the profession and invalids to form a tolerably correct idea of the merits of these islands, when compared to other places more fully described. The islands to which I allude are the Bahamas and the Bermudas, on the western, and the Canaries and Azores on the eastern side of the Atlantic.

In the first place I may remark, that the climate of the North American continent differs materially in its physical characters from that of Europe and Africa. The summer heat is much greater, and the winter cold much more intense, under the same parallels of latitude, on the American shores than

on those of Europe. The western Atlantic is also more stormy than the eastern. We shall find, accordingly, that the climate of the Atlantic Islands corresponds with that of the continent to which they approximate.\*

### BAHAMA ISLANDS.

WERE we to consider the latitude only of these islands, they might almost be classed with the West Indies, as they are on the very limits of the tropics ; but their immediate vicinity to the American continent so modifies their climate, as to give it a different character from that of the inter-tropical islands. The Bahama islands form a very numerous group : about twelve are of considerable size. They are all low, and are composed chiefly of a coarse sand stone. They contain no natural springs, water being procured only by digging deep

\* The climate of North America is of that character which Buffon has designated as Excessive Climates ; that is, having exceedingly hot summers, and intensely cold winters, consequently an extensive range of annual temperature. The following comparison of a few places, having nearly the same mean annual temperature in the Eastern and Western hemispheres, will suffice to show this.

CISATLANTIC CLIMATES.					TRANSATLANTIC CLIMATES.				
PLACES.	Mean Ann. Temp.	Temp. of Sum.	Temp. of Wint.	Dif. of Wint. and Sum.	Dif. of Wint. and Sum.	Temp. of Wint.	Temp. of Sum.	Mean Ann. Temp.	PLACES.
Paris.	51° 4	66° 0	38° 0	28° 0	36° 0	34° 0	70° 5	50° 4	Cambridge, Amer.
St. Maloes.	54 5	66 0	42 0	24 0	40 0	32 9	72 9	53 7	Cincinnati.
Nantes.	55 6	70 7	42 2	28 4	40 0	29 8	79 2	53 8	New York.
Bordeaux.	56 5	70 7	42 1	28 6	41 7	32 2	73 9	54 9	Philadelphia.



wells; and in many places the quality of this is not good. The easterly, or trade wind, although the prevailing wind, is much less regular here than in the same latitude on the eastern side of the Atlantic. Southerly winds, which are hot and oppressive, often occur, and are generally accompanied with a heavy deposition of dew during the night. The north-west wind frequently prevails; and as this wind blows with very considerable force, it produces a rapid fall of temperature, more especially when it immediately follows a southerly wind. I have only succeeded in procuring a regular series of meteorological observations, made at Nassau for one year, and these are confined to the monthly extremes. According to these, the mean annual temperature is  $78^{\circ}3$ ; the range being  $26^{\circ}$ , viz. from  $64^{\circ}$  to  $90^{\circ}$ . In the West Indies the former is  $80^{\circ}$ , the latter  $20^{\circ}$ . The temperature of the seasons is as follows: Winter,  $71^{\circ}$ ; Spring,  $77^{\circ}$ ; Summer,  $83^{\circ}$ ; Autumn,  $80^{\circ}$ . At Barbadoes, the Winter is  $76^{\circ}7$ ; Spring,  $79^{\circ}$ ; Summer,  $81^{\circ}$ ; Autumn,  $80^{\circ}$ . From this comparison it appears, that while the winter is nearly  $6^{\circ}$ , and the spring  $2^{\circ}$  colder, the summer is  $3^{\circ}$  warmer than at Barbadoes: the autumn temperature at both places is the same. The explanation of the high temperature of the Bahamas, during the two latter seasons, is probably to be found in the frequent occurrence of southerly winds during that period of the year, and in the less degree of regularity of the trade winds at



these islands than within the tropics. In the winter and spring, however, the temperature is considerably lower, and this is the period of the year which chiefly interests us in our present inquiry.

The Bahama islands, generally speaking, are not unhealthy; although there is a considerable difference in this respect, between the different islands. That of New Providence, in which is the capital, Nassau, the only town in the colony, is not by any means one of the healthiest, on account chiefly of some swampy ground which it contains. The small island, called Harbour Island, close to Eleuthera, one of the largest of the group, is esteemed particularly healthy, and forms the chief resort of invalids and convalescents from New Providence. There are several other healthy spots, as on the island of Abaco; but at all these places there is a great deficiency of accommodations, and moreover, they are sixty miles distant from Nassau, the only place where medical advice is to be found.

The most prevalent diseases, are fevers, chiefly of the intermittent and remittent character, and bowel complaints; cholera is not uncommon, and occasionally the Bahamas are visited by epidemics of the yellow fever; but the two first mentioned diseases are by far the most prevalent.

From the above description, it appears evident that the Bahama islands are not well calculated

for the generality of invalids. I am disposed to think the climate is not suited for consumptive patients, on account of the rapid changes of temperature, and the prevalence of winds often of a dry, cold character. At the same time, persons having connexions in these islands, who could render their residence more advantageous, by affording the means of choosing a favourable station, and thus diminishing the inconveniences of the climate, might pass the winter there safely ; and residents in the West Indies might derive considerable benefit by a change to these islands for a few months during this season. The wet and dry seasons occur pretty regularly at the same periods of the year, as within the tropics, and the same rules which are laid down, respecting the arrival and departure of invalids to and from the West Indies, and their conduct while there, are generally applicable to those visiting the Bahamas.

### BERMUDAS.

THE Bermuda group consists of a numerous cluster of small islands, resembling in their external features and structure those of Bahama. The largest is only twelve miles long, and about three broad ; and the whole extent of the group, from one extremity to the other, is not more than twenty miles. The highest point of land in any of

the islands does not exceed 200 feet above the sea level. They are composed chiefly of a coarse, shelly sand-stone of an extremely porous quality, and so soft, as to be cut easily with the saw and adze into the various forms necessary for building, &c. From the absorbing nature of the Bermuda rock, the soil, which is naturally thin, is extremely arid. There are no springs, the inhabitants being almost entirely dependant upon rain water, which is collected on the roofs of the houses, and by other artificial means, and preserved in stone cisterns, called *tanks*. The water is generally good, but the supply is occasionally deficient in very dry seasons. Although the Bermuda islands are low, they are by no means flat, the surface being of an undulating and even hilly character. The high grounds are mostly covered with cedar trees, which, while they form a peculiar feature, are the most beautiful ornament of these islands, and, at the same time, their most valuable production. But there can be no doubt that Bermuda might be made much more productive by proper cultivation; as has indeed been proved during the late non-intercourse with America. It is, however, in general, supplied with provisions by the United States and our North American colonies.

From the small size, and little elevation of the Bermudas, they are fully exposed to winds from every quarter, and under the immediate influence of all the changes which occur in the

atmosphere of the surrounding ocean; which, as we have already remarked, is more liable to great and rapid changes of temperature, and more subject to storms than the eastern Atlantic.

Bermuda may be considered upon the whole a healthy place. It is not subject to any endemic disease; although occasionally, during the autumn, fevers of a character resembling those which form the scourge of the West Indies, prevail with considerable violence; but this is by no means an annual occurrence. Bowel complaints are their most common diseases. Consumption is also frequently observed.

The cool season, that is, from October till May, is the most healthy, and the only part of the year during which this climate is at all suited to invalids. One of the principal objections to Bermuda, as a winter residence for pulmonary invalids, is the prevalence of strong winds; which are such as still justify the epithet applied by Shakespeare to these islands, "the still-vex'd Bermoothes." Of these winds the damp, oppressive south-west is the prevailing; but the most violent and injurious to delicate invalids during the winter and spring, are the north-west winds which are generally dry, sharp, and cold. Compared, however, with the climate of the coast of America, under the same latitude, Bermuda may be said to have no winter. The summer is very hot, being generally admitted, I believe, by those who have experienced both cli-

mates, to be more oppressive than the same season in the West Indies. This may be accounted for, partly from the want of the trade winds, and partly from the bare, arid nature of the soil, which becomes quite parched during the summer. Vegetation almost disappears at this season; the cedar and wild sage alone resisting the heat. Dew is occasionally deposited in winter, when a cold night succeeds a hot day, but never in the summer.

I have not been able to procure any meteorological observations for Bermuda that can be fully relied on; but from what has been stated, a tolerably accurate opinion may be formed, respecting the general qualities of the climate. It is variable and windy during the winter, and hot and oppressive in the summer. Compared with Madeira, which lies in the same parallel of latitude, the climate will be found much more unequal. The temperature during the winter may be much the same; but there is a wide difference between that of their summers. The coolness of this season at Madeira forms a striking contrast with the oppressive heat of Bermuda. While the summer temperature of the latter equals that of the tropics, that of the former is lower than from its latitude could have been expected. For this advantage Madeira is partly indebted to the influence of the trade winds, which it enjoys during the summer, and partly to its mountainous character, which



renders the nights cooler; while it affords to the invalid the power of changing the climate, by increasing the elevation of his residence.\*

With so few advantages in point of climate, the Bermuda islands are not likely to become the resort of invalids from this country. Their great distance, the infrequency of communication with England, and the defective accommodation for strangers, form additional objections. Provided, however, that domestic circumstances rendered Bermuda a convenient residence, even consumptive invalids, with a little care to avoid exposure to the irritating north-west winds, might pass the winter safely, and perhaps with benefit in this climate. By consumptive patients, I mean those predisposed to consumption. When this disease is established, it is found to run its course more rapidly here than in England. There are many beautiful

\* After this sheet was printed I obtained a register of the weather at Bermuda, kept by Mr. Rae, surgeon of the detachment of Marines stationed there, for six months. The following comparison supports in a striking manner the character of the summer climate at these two places. The temperature at Bermuda was taken at noon by Mr. Rae.

	BERMUDA.				MADEIRA.		
	Minimum.	.	.	Maximum.	.	.	Maximum.
April....	62°	.	.	73°	.	.	71°
May ....	64	.	.	72	.	.	75
June ....	69	.	.	86	.	.	76
July .....	79	.	.	88	.	.	77
August...	79	.	.	90	.	.	77
September	79	.	.	85	.	.	77



spots in these islands, where, protected from the northerly gales by the cedar-clothed hills, the invalid might find sufficient space to enjoy exercise in the open air, almost every day during the winter. The neighbourhood of the little town of Hamilton, situated nearly in the centre of the islands, affords the most favourable situations for such a residence.

### CANARIES.—AZORES.

THE Islands of the Eastern Atlantic, while they differ considerably in the physical qualities of their climate, differ still more remarkably in their structure, and the external form of their surface, from those of the Western Atlantic. The latter we have just described to be low, arid, and mostly barren rocks, destitute of springs; the former, on the contrary, are lofty, fertile, and abundantly supplied with water. Circumstances, which, independently of their geographical position, influence the climate in a very material degree.

The CANARY group is situated somewhat nearer the African coast, and a few degrees further south than Madeira, being in the 28th degree of latitude. The mean annual temperature of Santa Cruz, the capital of the Canaries, is  $70^{\circ}9$ ; that of Funchal, the capital of Madeira,  $64^{\circ}5$ . This excess of tem-

perature is not equally distributed over the year ; the difference between their summers being greater than between their winters. While Santa Cruz is  $7^{\circ}$  warmer than Funchal in summer, it is only  $5^{\circ}$  warmer in winter. The temperature is more equable throughout the year at Madeira ; the difference between the mean temperature of the summer and winter being  $9^{\circ}8$ , and at Santa Cruz,  $12^{\circ}3$ . The heat during the summer is considerably higher in the Canaries than at Madeira : and in the months of November and December much rain falls. The superiority of the climate over that of Madeira appears, therefore, to be limited to a very short period, that is, during the three winter months ; and this is more than counter-balanced by the greater equality of the Madeira climate, and the other advantages which this island possesses, in point of accommodation, and the conveniences required by invalids, which give Madeira the character almost of an English colony.

THE AZORES, or WESTERN ISLANDS, are about five degrees north of Madeira, and considerably more to the westward. They have the same external features as Madeira and the Canary isles ; and resemble them also in their fertility. The excellence of their oranges is well known, and they also produce abundance of wine, though of an inferior quality to the Madeira and Teneriffe wines.

The mean annual temperature of St. Michael, one of the southernmost and largest of this group,

is  $62^{\circ}40$ ; that is, about two degrees less than Madeira throughout the whole year. The greatest difference between the temperature of these two islands occurs in the autumn, when St. Michael is  $5^{\circ}$  below Madeira.—The winter is  $2^{\circ}$ ; the summer and spring only one degree colder.\*

The information which I have been enabled to collect respecting these islands is too scanty to permit me to speak with much confidence of the physical qualities of their climate, and with much less as regards its influence on disease. The climate appears to be mild and equable, but I imagine upon the whole more humid and less certain than that of Madeira; and although farther north, I should suppose the summer to be more oppressive than at the latter island, from the want of the trade winds, which prevail there. But if the climate of the Azores was still more favourable than I believe it to be, the want of the necessary accommodations and other conveniences would render these islands nearly useless to the invalids of this country.

\* This is by no means to be considered an accurate comparison between these two climates. The averages of temperature at Madeira are given from observations taken with the register thermometer; those from the Azores are calculated from observations made with the common thermometer, and for one year only. These are all I could procure; and I am indebted for them to the kindness of Sir Henry Halford. Compared to that of Madeira the above gives too favourable a view, I believe, of the climate of the Azores.

## THE WEST INDIES.

I CONSIDER it necessary to take some notice of the climate of the West Indies in this place, because these Islands are occasionally recommended as a winter residence by physicians to patients labouring under pulmonary diseases, and some other chronic affections; and because neither the physical characters of this climate, nor its influence on disease, seem to me to be generally known or understood by medical men in this country.

In the few observations I have to make, I shall for various reasons confine myself to the chain of Islands, commonly termed the Windward, or Caribbean Islands, which are those best suited to invalids, and are most likely to be frequented by them.\* There is a considerable difference in the salubrity of these Islands, and in that of the different situations in the same island. Generally speaking, the high lands are the more healthy—the low and marshy situations very unhealthy. Unfortunately most of the harbours are in the immediate vicinity of the low lands; and as the towns have been built in reference to the facilities of commerce,

\* I use the term *windward* here in its most comprehensive sense, including under it the whole of the Caribbean islands.

rather than with a view to health, they are very generally situated in the most unhealthy parts of the Islands.

As regards invalids, therefore, it is requisite to consider, not only which is the best climate, or healthiest island, but which is the healthiest spot where they can be accommodated. It is also necessary to take into account the facility of access by packets and other vessels. For these, and other reasons, the Islands which I propose to notice more particularly in this sketch, are Barbadoes, St. Vincent, Antigua, and St. Kitts. In many other islands there are situations equal in point of salubrity to any of these; and there are among the small Islands, more than one entirely free from all endemic sources of disease.\* Yet the four islands just named possess advantages, which, upon the whole, render them preferable as the resort of invalids to all the others. Of these, St. Vincent and St. Kitts are mountainous; Barbadoes and Antigua are low islands. As St. Vincent lies in the vicinity of Barbadoes and Antigua, near St. Kitts, the resident on the low island may without much inconvenience or difficulty change his residence, and in some degree his climate, by passing to the

\* Of this kind is one of the small islands called the *Saintes*, situated between Guadaloupe and Dominica, which possesses an excellent harbour. But there are here no accommodations for invalids.

higher situations in the neighbouring mountain island, and the reverse. This, as we shall have occasion to show, is a matter of considerable importance.

The mean annual temperature of the West India Islands, near the sea, is about  $79^{\circ}$  or  $80^{\circ}$ . The mean daily range is only about  $6^{\circ}$ ; and the extreme annual range is not more than  $20^{\circ}$ . The mean temperature of the sea at considerable depths in the vicinity of these islands is  $80^{\circ}$ ; and this is also the temperature of the springs near the level of the sea in Jamaica, as noticed by Dr. Hunter. The mean temperature of some of the habitable spots of the mountain ranges is probably not more than  $65^{\circ}$  or  $70^{\circ}$ .\* The mean temperature of the seasons, according to the European division adopted in this work, is at Barbadoes as follows,—Winter,  $76^{\circ}7$ ; Spring,  $79^{\circ}$ ; Summer,  $81^{\circ}$ ; Autumn,  $80^{\circ}$ .

The above applies to the whole of these islands near the level of the sea; the difference in different islands being scarcely worth remarking. The mean temperature of Barbadoes, according to Hillary, is  $79^{\circ}3$ ; the greatest range in six years

\* On the summit of the blue mountain peak, the highest land in Jamaica, 7,555 feet above the level of the sea, the thermometer was found to range from  $47^{\circ}$  at sun-rise, to  $58^{\circ}$  at noon, in August.—*Observations on Diseases of the Army in Jamaica*, by John Hunter, M.D., &c.



being  $17^{\circ}$ , viz. from  $70^{\circ}$  to  $87^{\circ}$ : and Dr. Thomas makes this only  $18^{\circ}$ , from  $70^{\circ}$  to  $88^{\circ}$ . Sir Gilbert Blane once found the thermometer in this island at sun-rise, in December, at  $69^{\circ}$ .\* Dr. Hunter observed it once only at the same degree; and twice only as high as  $91^{\circ}$  in Jamaica.† The greatest range which I find noticed by any author at the sea level is  $22^{\circ}$ , viz. from  $70^{\circ}$  to  $92^{\circ}$ . Dr. Fergusson says, the mean daily range in summer is from  $80^{\circ}$  to  $86^{\circ}$ , and in winter from  $70^{\circ}$  to  $80^{\circ}$ . The mean temperature of Grenada, at noon, according to Dr. Chisholm, is  $84^{\circ}$ , and at seven A. M.  $78^{\circ}5$ . This gentleman gives the following, as the diurnal progression of temperature. “The thermometer (Fahrenheit’s) almost universally exhibits the following movements. At seven A. M. the mercury begins to rise, and continues to do so till one P. M., from which time till four P. M. it is stationary. It then begins to fall, and continues to do so till ten P. M., from which time till seven A. M. it is again stationary. This routine of temperature is disturbed only when any remarkable change takes place in the atmosphere, such as much rain attended with strong wind: the greatest change from this cause I have observed is  $10^{\circ}$ , the least  $4^{\circ}$ . The thermometer, exposed to the direct rays of the sun, has risen in ten minutes to  $130^{\circ}$ , or  $42^{\circ}$  above its stationary point at one P. M. of that day;  $30^{\circ}$  may,

\* Diseases of Seamen.

† Op. Citat.

however, be considered the medium difference between the heat of the shade and in the sun.\* The medium difference between the heat of the atmosphere at one and ten P. M. is  $9^{\circ}$ .†

The winter, and early part of the spring, is, in general, remarkably dry, and the weather fine; the wind being more to the north than usual. The

i.

\* This great increase of temperature is not produced by the direct power of the sun's rays, but is caused chiefly by the concentration and reflection of heat from the surface of the earth. If the influence of reflected heat be avoided, the difference between the sun and the shade only amounts in the West Indies to a few degrees. Baron de Humboldt often endeavoured to measure the power of the sun between the tropics by two thermometers of mercury perfectly equal, one of which remained exposed to the sun, while the other was placed in the shade. The difference resulting from the absorption of the rays in the ball of the instrument never exceeded  $6^{\circ} 6$  Fahr.; sometimes it did not even rise higher than one or two degrees. Mr. Daniell's observations go far to show "that the power of solar radiation in the atmosphere, increases from the equator to the poles, and from below upwards."—(*Meteorological Essays and Observations.*)

The temperature in the shade often rises higher in northern latitudes than in the West Indies. It is the duration of heat much more than its intensity, as Humboldt justly remarks, which characterises the climate of the tropics. And I may add that it is this unceasing heat which is one of the principal causes of the injurious influence of tropical climates on European constitutions.

† Manual of the Climate and Diseases of Tropical Countries, &c., by Colin Chisholm, M. D.

summer is dry and hot; and autumn the season of the heavy rains; but there is seen little of that continuous rain which occurs in temperate climates. The annual fall of rain is probably about 65 inches;\* but in the quantity of rain which falls in the different islands, there is a much greater difference than in their temperature. In the mountainous islands generally, the fall much exceeds that in the low islands. At Martinique, for example, the fall is said to amount to 100 inches; while at Barbadoes, according to Hillary, it is only 58. At Antigua, during 1818, it was 65.79 inches, and the distribution as follows:—winter 11.67, spring 13.21, summer 14.48, autumn 26.89. The very large proportion of rain which falls in the autumn, the rainy season, may be judged of from this statement, which, though for one year only, may be considered as giving a sufficiently just view of the subject for our purpose. From the rapid manner in which the rain descends within the tropics, a large proportion of it is carried off in torrents, and, it must be remembered, that the evaporation is extremely rapid. At Antigua it amounted, in 1818, to 28.26 inches, the fall being 65. The evaporation in the different seasons was as follows:—winter 6.26, spring 6.99, summer 8.09,

† Edwards gives from 60 to 65 inches as the average fall throughout the whole islands.—*History of West Indies*, Vol. I., page 12.

autumn 7.06, leaving unevaporated—winter 5.41, spring 6.22, summer 6.39, autumn 19.53. The air of these islands is no doubt humid, but I am not aware of any series of hygrometrical observations having been made to ascertain this with accuracy. In the lower part of the Carribean islands very little dew is deposited. The medical friend to whom I am indebted for the sea temperature, informs me, that he has again and again examined, in every season, and at various hours of the night, the grass and bushes, but never found them even damp from the slightest precipitation of dew. This remarkable fact seems accounted for by the extremely small diurnal range of temperature in these islands; the average difference between the day and night being, as we have seen, only  $6^{\circ}$ . In the higher islands, where the range is greater, dew falls, but in a very small proportion when compared with the opposite continent of America.

The range of atmospheric pressure is remarkably small. At Antigua, in 1818, this only amounted to half an inch; and, according to Dr. Chisholm, it does not exceed an inch any year.

From the small size of the greater number of these islands, there does not occur the regular alternations of land and sea breezes which prevail generally in tropical climates, but the same circumstance admits of the constant influence of the easterly, or trade wind, without intermission. This wind prevails, with great regularity, for nine months

of the year. During August, September, and October, the season of rain and hurricanes, the trade winds are much more irregular, but still the prevailing wind is decidedly the East. It is chiefly owing to the full influence of this wind that the climate of the West India Islands is tolerable, and that the temperature of the air at sea is so uniform. It would appear from a register now before me, kept on board one of H. M. ships on that station, that this is very nearly the same as on the small islands. In this journal the mean temperatures of the seasons is as follows:—winter  $79^{\circ}3$ , spring  $81^{\circ}6$ , summer  $83^{\circ}$ , autumn  $82^{\circ}3$ .—Mean  $81^{\circ}5$ .\*

The tropical year has been divided by some writers into two seasons, a wet and dry; by others into four—two wet, and two dry seasons of unequal lengths. The first wet season, called the spring rains, commences towards the end of April, or beginning of May, and continues from six to eight weeks; to this succeeds the summer; and in the end of August, or beginning of September, the autumnal or heavy rains set in, and continue through October; this is the great rainy season, compared to which the spring rains are trifling.

\* In the same journal, the temperature of the sea water is often noted in the harbours, and at great distances from land, at various depths, short of 100 feet. It varied from  $76^{\circ}$  to  $83^{\circ}5$ . On one occasion the temperature of a torrent of rain as it fell, is marked  $77^{\circ}$ , the temperature of the air being  $78^{\circ}$ .



In November, the weather begins to clear up, the north-easterly winds resume their regularity ; and from the beginning of December, till the vernal rains of April or May, the weather is dry, settled, and comparatively cool.

From this account of its temperature alone, there is no difficulty in drawing the conclusion, that the climate of the West Indies is an improper one, generally speaking, for consumptive patients. It is too hot during the night ; and during the day, the high temperature and cloudless skies almost entirely defeat one of the chief objects for the attainment of which the invalid migrates to a warmer climate ; I mean exercise in the open air. He could scarcely venture to take exercise, even on horseback, after seven o'clock in the morning, during the coolest season ; and, as there is hardly any twilight within the tropics, he would not be able to enjoy the coolness of the evening, in this way. If we have found cause to condemn Italy as a summer residence for consumptive patients, there seems no just reason why we should commend the West Indies, even in winter, the temperature of which is above the summer temperature of any place in the south of Europe. If to this consideration we add the numerous privations, annoyances, and discomforts which are almost inseparable from a residence in the West Indies, I think we might almost be justified in



erasing these islands from the list of places suited to the phthisical invalid. Among other contingent disadvantages may be mentioned the difficulty of procuring houses in proper situations, the expenses of living, the annoyance of musquitoes, sandflies, &c., &c.

If to these objections, founded on an impartial consideration of the nature of the climate and of the disease, we add those of a more conclusive nature, derived from the experience of medical men, I conceive the question of the propriety of sending patients labouring under confirmed consumption to the West Indies, will be set at rest for ever.

In the first place, I may remark, that tubercular phthisis is by no means rare, even among the white inhabitants of the West India islands, while it is of frequent occurrence among the black; and it is not uncommon for individuals affected with this disease to migrate in search of health to a more northern climate.

These circumstances, however, although properly noticed here, are not adduced as arguments against the propriety of sending consumptive patients to the West Indies; because we find phthisis prevailing, in a greater or less degree, among the natives of every civilized country in the world. But a very different conclusion must be drawn from the fact confirmed to me by numerous medical friends, who have resided in the West

Indies—that consumptive cases sent thither proceed much more rapidly to a fatal termination than in temperate climates. And indeed, this is what we should expect, *a priori*, from considering the nature of the disease, and the well-known influence of the summer climate of the south of Europe on its progress. I am not, however, prepared to maintain that cases of consumption do not occasionally present themselves, in which, even in the advanced stages, a temporary residence in the West Indies might not prove useful. But I do venture to affirm, that such instances are of comparatively rare occurrence, and I would scarcely attempt to designate them. If there are any such, they will be found among the more chronic examples of the disease, which occur about the middle period of life, and which are attended with little constitutional excitement.\* But I advance this merely as a suggestion, founded on what I know of the disease, as occurring in certain constitutions, and the effects of climate upon these, rather than from practical experience of the effects of that of the West Indies. More extended experience, and more accurate observation than has hitherto been applied to pulmonary invalids sent abroad, can alone enable us to speak positively on this point. In the mean time, every thing that we know regarding the nature of consumption, and

\* See Article on Consumption.

the influence of a high temperature on it—supported by our practical experience of the effects of the climate now under consideration, bear us out in laying it down as a general rule—that the climate of the West Indies is an improper one for consumptive patients.

As my own personal experience on the subject is, however, rather limited, it may be as well to notice the opinions of those whom a residence in the West Indies has afforded ample opportunities of judging. Dr. Hunter, speaking of Jamaica, observes :—"Pulmonary consumptions rarely originate in the island, but those who come from England with that complaint already begun, are not benefited by the warmth of the climate; on the contrary, the disease is precipitated, and proves sooner fatal than it would have done in a more temperate air. Of this we had repeated examples among the soldiers, several of whom arrived in the island with *beginning* consumptions, and were all quickly carried off by that disease."\* Dr. Chisholm states, that catarrh, pulmonic inflammation, and phthisis pulmonalis are very frequent in the West Indies; that the three latter diseases are very rapid in their progress; that when phthisis is fully established, there is no safety in remaining in the climate. A sea voyage, and temperate or

\* Op. citat.

cool climate, presents then the only, or at least, best chance of life.\* The opinions of Dr. Fergusson, Dr. Dickson, and Dr. M'Arthur are equally strong on this subject; and these gentlemen, as well as Dr. Chisholm, had peculiar opportunities of observing the effects of climate on a very large scale. Dr. Fergusson had the direction of the army medical department in these islands for several years; Dr. Dickson was physician to the fleet in the West Indies four years also, and Dr. M'Arthur had charge of the Royal Naval Hospital at Barbadoes, for six years. It was customary at that time to draught seamen, labouring under chronic, pulmonary diseases into ships going to the West Indies; and it was constantly observed, that the progress of consumptive cases, to a fatal termination, was much more rapid than is generally observed in more temperate climates.† Dr. Fergusson remarked the same thing among the military; the disease, to use his own words, "resembling in its progress, an acute rather than a chronic affection;" and Dr. Dickson's language is equally strong on this point. It is unnecessary,

\* Op. citat.

† So well convinced was Dr. M'Arthur of this, that he thought it his duty to communicate the fact officially to the head of the Naval Medical department. I am informed by Dr. Burnett, one of the present medical commissioners, that the practice of sending consumptive sailors to this and other hot climates has long since been discontinued.

I presume, to adduce further evidence to prove the injurious effects of the West India climate on confirmed consumption.

With respect to the influence of that climate on persons predisposed to the disease, or, as it is called, threatened with consumption, those who have had the best opportunities of judging are less decided in their opinions. This is what we might expect; the subject being one of much more difficult investigation. Dr. Fergusson is in favour of the climate, as a prophylactic means. Much will depend upon the nature of the constitution—whether it is such as is calculated to bear the heat of a tropical climate well, or likely to sink under the irritating and exhausting effects of heat. When the morbid condition of the system, which gives reason to fear the approach of phthisis, depends chiefly upon hereditary predisposition, and occurs in early life, especially in feeble, irritable constitutions, the climate of the West Indies will disagree. When it occurs at a more advanced period of life, and in a constitution free from much disorder of the nervous system, and of the digestive organs, a temporary residence there may prove useful. The revolution effected in the distribution of the circulating fluids and in the secretions, may have the effect of enabling a constitution in which there exists considerable powers, to overcome the tuberculous diathesis.

Independently of the nature of the patient's constitution, other circumstances will deserve consideration; for instance, whether the invalid can command the accommodations and comforts necessary upon a voyage, and, during his residence in the West Indies; whether he may have the power of selecting a proper situation, and of quitting the country on the approach of the summer heat, &c., &c. With respect to *females*—when we consider the inconveniences of a long voyage, performed under the ordinary circumstances, and still more, those attending a residence in the West Indies, they may be entirely excluded from our calculation.

We see, therefore, that the cases of consumption in which the climate of the West Indies promises advantage are very few, and their character scarcely ascertained; while those in which it produces mischief are numerous, and generally well marked. Even of persons predisposed to the disease, the proportion can be but small who are likely to be benefited by the climate.

The affections of the chest most likely to derive benefit from a residence in the West Indies are chronic diseases of the bronchial membrane, occurring in persons otherwise of a tolerably sound constitution. “Persons,” says Dr. M'Arthur, “labouring under chronic cough, about the middle period of life, and whose health is otherwise good, derive much benefit from the climate.” In asthma, how-



ever, the same gentleman has generally observed the climate injurious.

In stomach complaints there is reason to believe the West Indies to be very generally unfavourable. The extreme activity of the cutaneous circulation, excited and kept up by the great heat of the atmosphere, although it may diminish internal congestion, induces, I am inclined to think, after a time, an analogous condition of the mucous membrane of the stomach and bowels, (a mixture of irritation and relaxation) which greatly predisposes to diseases of these organs ; hence a common cause of dyspepsia, and a frequent predisposing cause of dysentery, and other disorders of the abdominal viscera, and even of fevers :—diseases which almost make up the sum of mortality among Europeans in the West Indies. At the same time I do not mean to deny that in certain cases of dyspepsia, of long standing, a residence in this climate may not prove beneficial ; just as we find other great changes, of various and even opposite kinds, in the condition of the individual, effect a cure in this and other diseases, of which, in our limited knowledge of the animal economy, we are unable to render a satisfactory explanation.

Chronic rheumatism has been ranked among the diseases that are benefited by the West India climate, but more, I suspect, from theoretical reasoning than practical experience. While some cases of this disease are benefited by the climate,

others are, on the contrary, aggravated by it. When the rheumatic affection is symptomatic of, or accompanied with an irritable state of the digestive organs, or a feeble relaxed state of the system, the climate will disagree. "Chronic rheumatism," says Dr. M'Arthur, "when the general health is unimpaired, is much relieved, but when the health is deteriorated, the powers of the digestive organs are much weakened, or the disease attended with profuse perspirations, nothing but a return to a cooler climate can save the patient." In my own opinion, the climate is too hot for the generality of rheumatic patients. The marked benefit derived in this disease from a mild climate, may have led to the belief that a tropical climate would prove still more beneficial. The expectations of medical men on this point have not, however, been fulfilled; and I find that those who have had the greatest experience on this subject do not now anticipate much from a tropical climate. Our soldiers and sailors are frequently invalided from the West Indies on account of rheumatism. Dr. Grainger says that this disease, in the chronic form, is more prevalent there than in this country, especially sciatica; and Dr. Wright adds, that acute rheumatism is frequent in the West Indies.\*

\* Essay on the more common West-India diseases; by James Grainger, M. D.

In scrofula affecting the external parts of the body, the climate generally proves serviceable. Dr. Fergusson, in particular, speaks in strong terms of the beneficial effects which he has observed this climate to produce in scrofulous diseases.

With children, and young growing persons, the climate of the West Indies does not agree. Even to the children of Europeans, or Creoles, born there, it soon proves injurious. They are commonly fine strong children at birth, and continue generally to thrive till they are four or five years old, after which they begin to droop: this is therefore the proper age for sending children of European parents, born in a tropical climate, to a temperate one. There are also certain constitutions to which the West Indies will prove injurious, whatever may be their disease. Of this class are persons of weak irritable constitutions, or with irritable bowels, or deranged digestive organs generally, or with an irritable skin, or subject to cutaneous eruptions of an irritable character, or to copious perspirations; persons who suffer from severe headaches, or have any hereditary disposition to cerebral disease, or to insanity; and plethoric fair people generally.

To invalids, of whatever class, resorting to the West Indies, the four islands formerly mentioned, viz. Barbadoes, St. Vincent, Antigua, and St. Kitts, afford all the advantages of the country and

climate, and fewer of the disadvantages than most of the other islands. In many respects Barbadoes is superior to all the others. It is one of the healthiest, being almost entirely free from marshy grounds, and from its being cultivated throughout, and comparatively level, it affords more opportunities of exercise than many of the others. The capital, Bridgetown, although more healthy than most of the sea-ports in this country, is the most unhealthy spot in the island. It should, therefore, be avoided as a residence by the invalid. Speights-town, on the north-western extremity of the island, is the best residence in the form of a town; but if accommodations could be found on the higher grounds in the interior of the island, this position possesses many advantages. The part of the island called Scotland is from six to 800 feet above the level of the sea, and is constantly perflated by the never failing trade wind. It is therefore cooler than the lower parts of the island, without being subject to the great and sudden alternations of temperature, which are experienced in the more elevated situations of the mountainous islands. This district is also remarkably healthy. So high an opinion did Dr. Fergusson form of the salubrity of this spot, he informs me, that after a careful topographical survey of these colonies, with which he was occupied three years, he recommended it officially to government as the best situation in the whole Carribean Archipelago, for establishing a

general convalescent depôt for the debilitated invalid troops of all the other islands, instead of sending them to Europe as was the usual custom.

Notwithstanding the uniformity of temperature which prevails among these islands, the effect of a change from one to another is often very remarkable in improving the health. This has been observed frequently, on a large scale, among our troops stationed in the West Indies; and, indeed, I believe, one of the most powerful means of diminishing the sickness among our troops in that climate would be to remove them frequently from one healthy island to another.

St. Vincent lies directly to leeward, that is, to the westward of Barbadoes, and only a few hours sail distant. Its capital, Kingston, is almost peculiar, Dr. Fergusson remarks, in being built on a healthy situation on the shores of a fine bay. It is, therefore, a safe residence. A cooler station may be found by ascending the mountains which compose the greater bulk of this beautiful and romantic island. But here the difficulty of finding accommodations will be still greater than in the higher parts of Barbadoes.

The island of Antigua, although one of the low islands, is, in many parts, considerably more elevated than Barbadoes. Its capital, St. John, is built on an extremely unhealthy situation. There are, also, other unhealthy spots in this island, but the greater part of it is healthy; and many posi-



tions on its rounded hills favourable to health may be found. It must, however, be considered inferior, in this respect, to Barbadoes. The soil is here of an argillaceous character, and less favourable to dryness than the calcareous soil of Barbadoes. This island bears the same relation, in point of elevation, to St. Kitts, that Barbadoes does to St. Vincent.

St. Kitts, (or St. Christopher) is one of the most beautiful islands in the West Indies, rivalling Barbadoes in many respects, and excelling it in others, as a residence for invalids. Indeed, among my medical friends who have visited the different West India Islands, I think the greater number give this island the preference over all the others, certainly over all the high islands. The greater part of St. Kitts is healthy; and from its mountainous character it affords the invalid an opportunity of seeking a cooler climate; but here, unfortunately, the means of accommodation are greatly limited; and we speak rather of what it might afford, than what it really possesses. A situation of this kind, called Spooner's Level, is described by Dr. Fergusson, in a written communication to me, as embosomed in the great volcanic central ridge, which divides the island longitudinally; and at an elevation of 1400 feet above the level of the sea, in a climate, and amid scenery truly paradisaical, affording the most delightful atmosphere which he ever breathed. St. Kitts has also the advantage of



excellent roads, and means of frequent communication with England, as the monthly packet touches there. Considering all things, St. Kitts, as a high, and Barbadoes as a low island, appear to deserve the preference over all the others. But a more advantageous and better plan for the invalid, than residing in any island, would be cruising among, or making short visits to the different islands, St. Kitts, from its situation among a group of islands, is well situated for the headquarters of an invalid, having such a plan in view, and able to put it in execution. The little island of Nevis, in the immediate vicinity of St. Kitts, deserves perhaps to be mentioned. Nevis, in its physical characters, resembles St. Kitts, and is considered very healthy. It contains a chalybeate mineral spring, near which a commodious hotel has been erected.

By referring to what has been stated respecting the seasons in the West Indies, the proper time for the residence of the invalid in that country, will at once appear. That period which constitutes the winter and spring of all places north of the equator, is alone suited to invalids who visit the West Indies, for the recovery of their health. This season is the coolest, and most healthy part of the year,—the epithet *healthy* being applied to it, in contradistinction to the autumn, which is termed the *unhealthy* season, from being the time

during which the endemic diseases, which are the scourge of the West Indies, prevail with the greatest force. The period of the year, from the beginning of December to the beginning of May, is that to which the residence of the invalid should be confined. By leaving England in the end of October, or beginning of November, he would reach the West Indies at the proper season; and he should contrive, if possible, not to return to this country until the end of June.

Before concluding the subject of the West Indies, it may be well to add a few remarks on the management of the invalid during his voyage to, and residence in these islands, as this is a subject on which he is likely to receive very contradictory, and often very erroneous counsel.

On approaching the tropics, when about the 25th or 24th degree of latitude, where the temperature ranges from  $70^{\circ}$  to  $80^{\circ}$ , a degree of general excitement is very often experienced.\* Local congestions, and even inflammations frequently occur; as catarrhs, boils, cutaneous eruptions, and slight attacks of cholera morbus. At this period of the voyage, Dr. Chisholm observes, "catarrhal complaints, determinations to, and slight congestions of the lungs, liver, and the head, to-

\* A medical friend informs me, that on his first voyage to the West Indies, he experienced, upon entering the tropics, from common Souchong tea, a degree of excitement approaching to intoxication.

gether with eruptions on the face, and a tendency to stupor and drowsiness are felt." In a journal of the diseases which occurred in the flag ship of Sir John Duckworth, during a voyage to the West Indies and back again to England, in the year 1807, catarrhal complaints were particularly frequent on approaching the tropics.\* This disposition to catarrhal affections is very remarkable, and demands particular attention on the part of the invalid labouring under any chronic pulmonary disease.

Seeing the excitement produced in the system on approaching the West Indies, it is clear, that the proper means to prevent any injurious effects from the increase of temperature, is to live somewhat more abstemiously than usual, and upon less exciting food. The quantity of wine generally drunk should be diminished, or it may be advisable to abstain from wine altogether, according to the previous habits and state of the patient. Long exposure to the direct rays of the sun, especially in a state of rest, should also be avoided. Attention to these circumstances, with the use of a little cooling laxative medicine, will be all that is necessary on arriving in the West Indies. For some time afterwards a continuance of the same simple, unexciting regimen, should be persevered in, in order that the system may

\* Ed. Med. and Surg. Journal, Vol. IV. 1808.

become habituated to the exciting influence of a high temperature, and until the cutaneous secretion, which appears to be one of the principal means employed by nature to enable the living body to bear the heat of a tropical climate without injury, is fully established. Exercise in the middle of the day should be carefully avoided; and exposure to currents of air while in a state of perspiration. From these two causes, and an over-exciting diet, are produced a great proportion of the diseases which prove so fatal to Europeans in the West Indies. With respect to clothing, it is now universally admitted, I believe, by those who have resided in a tropical climate, that flannel is the safest and best covering nearest the skin. Although the general temperature of the winter is very high, yet, as we have seen, dry, cold winds, (comparatively with respect to the climate,) frequently occur, and give rise to catarrhal and other inflammatory affections of the lungs. In March and April, when the greatest difference exists between the temperature of the day and night, Dr. Hunter found catarrhs frequent in Jamaica. Dr. Chisholm states, that in those parts of the islands especially which are exposed to the sharp northerly winds of the spring, called *norths*, the inhabitants are annually afflicted at that season with pulmonary and hepatic inflammation. He adds further, that it is a grievous error to believe that catarrhal complaints

are rare in the torrid zone; and, in addition to his own experience, he cites that of M. Desportes, an intelligent French physician, who practised many years in the island of St. Domingo, who observes, that “*les habitans des pays chauds sont encore plus sujets aux catarrhes que ceux des tempérés.*” A medical friend, who long enjoyed an extensive practice in Barbadoes, and to whom I am indebted for some useful information on the subject of this article, informs me, that epidemic catarrhs are frequent in that island, and often prove fatal to the black inhabitants; and Hillary also describes catarrhal fevers as of frequent occurrence in Barbadoes in his time, and often epidemic, spreading over the whole island, and sparing neither whites nor blacks.

It must not be believed from this, that Barbadoes is more subject to catarrhal affections than the other islands; they have only been better described. Dr. Grainger, who practised in St. Kitts, observes, that coughs are common in the West Indies, from the latter end of October to the latter end of February.\*

There is one circumstance in the character of tropical diseases, which the European visiting these colonies should be fully impressed with, and that is, their extreme violence and rapid progress, more especially of fevers and inflam-

\* Op. Citat.

mations; in such cases, the remedies require to be applied early, and with an energy proportioned to the violence of the disease. On this account, it is advisable to call in medical advice the moment disease makes its attack; the loss of an hour may be the loss of life.

From what has been said, it is manifest, that he who visits the West Indies, more especially with a view to the restoration of his health, requires to conduct himself with circumspection.\* Nor must his care cease with leaving these islands. On returning to this country, he has to guard against the effects of a change of climate, and must provide for it by suitable clothing. In this respect he should anticipate the change of climate; and he should avoid exposing himself long, on deck, to damp, cold winds. The complaints most likely to attack persons returning from a hot to a cold or temperate climate are diarrhœa, catarrh, and rheumatism, or a relapse of any chronic disease to which the person has been subject. All these may be prevented by warm clothing, attention to diet, and avoiding unnecessary exposure in cold and damp weather.

\* For more detailed information respecting tropical diseases and hygiene, the reader is referred to Dr. James Johnson's comprehensive and valuable work, *The Influence of Tropical Climates on European Constitutions*. London, 1827.





## PART THE SECOND.

---

### ON DISEASES.

---

#### INTRODUCTORY REMARKS.

BEFORE entering on the consideration of the various diseases, for the cure or relief of which a change of climate is recommended, I shall, in the present article, take a general view of the nature of such a change, and the extent of benefit which may reasonably be expected from it; and endeavour to make the invalid acquainted with the various circumstances, which demand his particular attention, previously to setting out, during his journey, and after he is fixed in his new residence. This is a matter of the greatest consequence; and I am convinced that a want of due attention to it, is one of the principal reasons why much less benefit is really derived from climate than would otherwise be the case.

Too much is generally expected from the simple change of climate. From the moment the invalid has decided upon making such a change, his hopes are often solely fixed upon it ; while other circumstances, not less conducive or necessary to his recovery, are considered of secondary importance, and are sometimes totally neglected. Nor is the fault always confined to the patient ; his medical adviser frequently falls into the same error ; and it is not difficult to account for this. The cases hitherto sent abroad have been, for the most part, consumptive or chronic diseases, of long standing, in which the ordinary resources of our art have usually been exerted in vain, before such a measure is recommended. Therefore, when change of climate is determined upon, the physician, as well as the patient, is disposed to look upon it as the sole remedy. The former generally advises all medicines to be laid aside, except such as are requisite to keep the bowels regular ; and with this counsel he consigns the patient to his fate ; encouraging him to place his confidence in change of air, of scene, &c., and in these alone.

Such, generally speaking, has been the sum of the medical advice with which I have found most invalids sent abroad. And as I have witnessed, on a pretty extensive scale, the injury arising from this kind of over-confidence in the unaided effects of climate, and the consequent neglect of other things of no less importance, I particularly request

the attention of invalids, (and I hope I may be allowed to add, of physicians,) to the following remarks.

In the first place, I would strongly advise every person who goes abroad for the recovery of his health, whatever may be his disease, or to whatever climate he may go, to consider the change as merely placing him in a situation the most favourable for the removal of his disease; and to bear constantly in mind that the beneficial influence of travelling, of sailing, and of climate, requires to be aided by such a regimen and mode of living, and by such remedial measures, as would have been requisite in his case, had he remained in his own country. All the circumstances requiring attention from the invalid at home, require to be equally attended to when he is abroad. The necessity for such attention may differ somewhat in degree, but that is all. The same care as to regimen, exercise, &c., that would have been necessary at home will be equally so abroad. If in some things greater latitude may be permitted, others will demand even a more rigid attention. It is, in truth, only by a due regard to all these circumstances, that the powers of the constitution can be enabled to remove, or even materially alleviate, a disease of long standing, in the best possible climate.

It may appear strange to some of my readers that I should think it requisite to insist so

strongly on the necessity of attending to things, which are so self-evident, and so consonant to common sense ; but I have witnessed the injurious effects of a neglect of them too often, not to deem such remarks called for in this place. It was, indeed, matter of surprize to me, during my residence abroad, to observe the manner in which many invalids seemed to lose sight of the very object for which they left their own country. This appeared to me to arise chiefly from too much being expected from climate. Every invalid who goes abroad must make up his mind to submit to many sacrifices of his inclinations and pleasures, if he expects to improve his health by a residence on the continent.

The more common and more injurious deviations from the system of living which an invalid should adopt, consist in errors in regimen ; exposure to cold, over-fatigue, and excitement in what is called "sight-seeing ;" frequenting crowded and overheated rooms, keeping late hours, &c. Many cases have fallen under my observation, in which climate promised the greatest advantage, but where its beneficial effects were counteracted by the injurious effects of these causes.

I shall now proceed to point out the circumstances which require to be more particularly attended to, in the general management of the invalid—previous to the commencement of his

journey, while he is travelling, and during his residence in his new climate.

In order that the patient may derive advantage from his journey, or at least that his complaint may not (as often happens) be increased by it, some preparatory measures will generally be requisite before he sets out. Travelling is exciting to most people; and to those who have chronic inflammation of any organ, however latent or obscure, it very often proves injurious, particularly during hot and dry weather. Almost every one in health is sensible of the excitement arising from travelling. The appetite is generally increased on a journey, while the secretions and excretions are much diminished. The speedy consequence is a degree of excitement of the whole system, generally and not inaptly termed by travellers, "a heated state." What in health amounts only to a slight degree of excitement, easily removed by a few days' rest, and the employment of a few common cooling remedies, often proves of serious consequence to the invalid who labours under, or is even disposed to any inflammatory affection. The local disease, in whatever organ it may exist, seldom fails to be aggravated, under such circumstances; as is sufficiently indicated by a general febrile state, or the occurrence, or increase, of symptoms more immediately connected with it.

When, therefore, the patient's disease is of an inflammatory nature, or threatens to assume such



a character, his condition should be well examined before he sets out. There should, if possible, be no vascular excitement at the beginning of a journey. If any local inflammation exists, measures should be taken to reduce it by proper regimen—by rest, by tepid bathing, &c. ; and local or even general bleeding may be requisite in some cases. Simple congestion, or an overloaded state of the vascular system, general or local, will also require to be diminished. In short, before one step of the journey is taken, every thing like excitement or plethora should be removed, as far as the nature of the case admits.

Having his system in a proper state when he sets out, the invalid should endeavour to keep it so during the journey,—by adhering to a mild, light diet, taking care not to overload the stomach even with the mildest food, by abstaining from wine and spirits of every kind, and by maintaining the regular action of the bowels. The latter object is best effected, not by strong and irritating purgatives, but by laxatives, such as castor oil, electuary of senna, or of cassia, manna, or some of the mild neutral salts, and mild lavemens. Purgatives of the more drastic kind, such as generally enter into the composition of pills, irritate the bowels, increase the disposition to constipation, and often induce hæmorrhoids ; a frequent consequence of neglected or irritated bowels while travelling. To these means of maintaining the system in a cool

state, I may add the use of tepid bathing, which should not be omitted where it can be conveniently procured, and when there are no objections to it from the peculiar nature of the patient's disease. When used at the proper temperature and with the necessary precautions, it is free from danger, and will generally prove very useful in obviating the exciting effects of travelling. The temperature may be from  $94^{\circ}$  to  $97^{\circ}$  of Fahrenheit's thermometer, according to the feelings of the patient. The forenoon, or, rather, just before dinner, is the best period for taking the bath, and from twenty minutes to half an hour the proper time for remaining in it. By adopting the general regimen mentioned, and by travelling only such distances daily as the invalid's strength can bear, resting for a day when he feels it necessary, he will not only avoid the injurious effects frequently produced by travelling, but will often find his condition improving as he proceeds on his journey, and will, probably, arrive at his winter residence in a much better state of health than when he left his own country. And this, I may observe, is a rare occurrence in the usual mode of conducting a long journey; for even when no positive increase of disease is the consequence, the traveller has frequently sufficient cause to regret his inattention to the precautions above mentioned; as there is induced a degree of general excitement, and a deranged

state of the secreting organs, &c.; the injurious effects of which are felt by a delicate constitution during a considerable part of the winter. The invalid thus not only loses the benefit which the journey might have produced, but that also, in part, which he would have obtained from his winter residence. If the invalid is wise, he will keep these things in mind. It is the duty of his medical adviser, as I have stated, to prepare him for his journey, by reducing any excitement which may exist in his system, and by removing any other morbid affections with which the principal disease may be complicated, and which often form insurmountable obstacles to recovery. And, having his system thus prepared, the invalid should, on his part, endeavour to maintain it in the same state by a strict adherence to the prescribed regimen. If, during his journey, his pulse should become frequent, his skin dry and hot, or if he has thirst or a dry tongue in the morning, or if his nights become restless, he may feel assured all is not right. He is over-excited, either by too full a diet, by too rapid travelling, by exposure to a hot sun, or by the bowels being overloaded. In the generality of such cases, a few days' rest and the use of some such cooling remedies as have already been pointed out, will restore the system to its previous state; and the invalid may then pursue his journey, taking care to avoid whatever he has reason to believe excited him before.

Arrived at his place of residence, some measures of the same kind will probably be necessary; as it will rarely happen, that one shall reach the end of a long journey, even under the best management, without some degree of excitement or derangement of the system. The invalid should, if possible, be spared the examination and selection of apartments, and particular care should be taken to have these thoroughly dry and ventilated before he enters them; this, I may remark in passing, is not to be done without the use of fires.

There are some other circumstances more immediately connected with the change of climate, which require to be noticed here. As the traveller advances to the south, the sensibility of the system is increased, and hence his mode of living should be regulated accordingly. Persons, for example, bear a diet in England which would prove too exciting to them in Italy: some articles of food, also, are more apt to disagree in the south; of this kind are fish, milk, and even vegetables, all of which should be used in great moderation by persons in delicate health. As soon, therefore, as a person changes his climate, he ought to adapt his manner of living to that which he has begun to inhabit. Besides the diet, the clothing also requires very particular attention. The body ought to be fully as well covered during the winter, in the south of Europe as in England.

The feelings are very much altered in respect to cold, and houses being relatively colder in Italy, warmer clothing is necessary within doors than in this country. It is advisable, also, to keep the whole apartment of a moderate temperature, and to avoid approaching too near the fire. To seek also too exclusively the sun's rays is a habit particularly injurious in the south of Europe, and more especially during the spring. From these causes arise headaches, catarrhs, inflammatory affections of the chest, and even fevers.

This seems the proper place to say something of the best periods of travelling. With respect to the routes to the different parts of the continent, the ordinary *Guides* and books of *Directions* for travellers, particularly the comprehensive work of Mrs. Starke, contain such full information as to render it unnecessary that I should enter on that subject.

There are two seasons when the invalid who means to pass the winter in Italy may leave England,—very early in June and early in September. In setting out at the former period, he may pass the summer in Switzerland,—a plan which will suit the health and convenience of many. By leaving this country at the later period (viz. September) the intensity of the summer heat will be avoided, and, by conducting the journey properly, the patient may enjoy a mild climate the whole way. But to insure this,



nothing should be allowed to interfere with the steady prosecution of the journey, except such periods of repose as the invalid may require. The best route will still be through Switzerland, and across the Simplon. The proper period for entering Italy is the end of September, or early in October.

For Nice and the south of France, it will not be necessary to leave England so soon, though the period of departure should not be much later. An invalid can scarcely have too much time for his journey; inasmuch as, if conducted with judgment, and made at the proper season it will be the more beneficial to his health the more time he occupies on the road, within reasonable limits. Water-travelling by passage-vessels on rivers, should be avoided, as exposing to great risk of cold from currents of air, &c. When the weather is chilly, the invalid should not commence his journey too early in the morning, nor until he has taken a light breakfast; and he should endeavour to arrive at his sleeping-quarters before evening.

One of the most exciting things to a sensitive invalid is exposure to a powerful sun, which should therefore be sedulously avoided, by resting during the middle of the day when the weather is oppressively hot.

When there is a disposition to coldness of the extremities, it is of essential consequence to the well-being of the patient, to guard against this,



by adopting the necessary measures to maintain the temperature of the feet, &c. When this cannot be effected by the ordinary coverings, the very useful and now common convenience of a vessel containing hot water, on which the feet can rest, should be adopted; and I may here add, that this is an article without which an invalid should not go abroad. When the surface and extremities are kept warm, a delicate person will often bear travelling in a very cool atmosphere, and even derive advantage from it. Persons with the slightest disposition to inflammation of the throat, trachea, or lungs, should avoid exposure to cold, or high wind, or a strong sun, and, still more, alternations of these, which are very apt to occur in valleys, and in crossing mountains. Invalids should also avoid approaching too near a strong fire in the evenings after a journey.

The foregoing observations I consider to apply, more or less, to all invalids going abroad for the benefit of their health: for more minute instructions respecting the conduct of persons affected with particular diseases, and at different places, I must refer to the articles devoted to the consideration of such diseases and places, in the former and subsequent parts of this volume.

I shall now proceed to give some account of the diseases in which a change to a mild climate proves most beneficial.

## DISORDERS OF THE DIGESTIVE ORGANS.

THE great frequency, in this country, of what is commonly called “ indigestion,” “ bilious,” “ stomach,” or dyspeptic complaints, is well known ; and the long train of suffering which they induce must be familiar to every medical practitioner. Nevertheless, there exists great discrepancy of opinion concerning the nature of the morbid conditions which give rise to these complaints ; and hence the contradictory advice we daily find given to dyspeptic patients, and the unsuccessful practice of which we see them too generally the subjects. This commonly arises from practitioners overlooking the real nature of the disease, and directing their efforts rather to palliate symptoms than to remove the pathological condition on which these depend. It arises also, not unfrequently, from the attempt to find means of reconciling indulgences at table with the enjoyment of health,—a vain endeavour to bestow the reward of temperance on the epicurean.

In the remarks which I have to make on this subject, it will be my object to establish more accurate distinctions between the different kinds of dyspeptic affections : and although I cannot venture to flatter myself with the expectation that I shall fully succeed in my attempt, still I

am not without hopes of being able to remove some of those discrepancies of opinion, and to correct some of those vague and indistinct notions, and partial views, which stand in the way of that method of cure which promises the only reasonable ground of success. Yet I am well assured that whatever may be done by any individual, in the actual state of our knowledge of the nature of these affections, there will still remain a large field for close and patient observation, before such a knowledge of them can be acquired as shall satisfy a conscientious practitioner. If we could succeed in establishing the true pathological nature of the diseases in question, we should have made the most important step towards the successful treatment of a class of disorders, certainly the most frequent, and, when considered in all their bearings, perhaps the most important of any to which mankind is liable. Unlike many others, these affections are productive of the worst consequences at a distance from their primary seat ; and when neglected or improperly treated, they induce, sooner or later, a train of secondary disorders, which destroy the natural vigour both of the body and the mind ; and too often reduce men of the most active, of the kindest, and most enterprising characters, to the most timid, irritable, and helpless of human beings.

The digestive organs under disease, and even in a state of disorder scarcely amounting to what may

be termed disease, exert an influence over the mental as well as the bodily powers, which, although noticed by many writers, is not yet fully appreciated by the profession, and is not even dreamed of by mankind in general. I am convinced, however, after close and careful observation, that the mind is more generally influenced by the state of these organs than by that of any other; and even that through this medium are made the most frequent inroads upon the integrity of the intellect.

The causes of dyspeptic complaints are numerous. They may be arranged, however, under two classes; those which exert their influence on the general system, and those which act more immediately on the stomach. Among the former may be classed all causes which debilitate the body and augment the sensibility of the nervous system—such as mental anxiety, the depressing passions, over-exertion of the mind, a sedentary life, a residence in close, unhealthy situations, &c. But the most frequent causes are those which act directly on the organs of digestion. They are, chiefly, errors in diet, and the abuse of stimulating, and purgative medicines, taken with the view of correcting the effects of such errors. The former class act more frequently as remote, the latter more generally as exciting causes.

The morbid conditions induced by these agents are chiefly of two different kinds:—(1.) an irritated

state of the mucous surface of the stomach, of an inflammatory character; and (2.) a highly increased degree of sensibility of the nerves of the same part, accompanied mostly with a loss of tone of the whole viscus. The latter affection constitutes the proper, pure, or *Nervous Dyspepsia*; the former, for the sake of distinction, may be called *Gastritic Dyspepsia*.\* Excesses in diet are, according to my

\* I do not mean to affirm that every case of Dyspepsia is referable to one or other of these morbid conditions, or even to a combination of them. Dyspepsia is occasionally met with, originating neither in inflammatory action, nor in increased nervous sensibility of the stomach simply, but depending apparently upon debility of that organ—the Atonic Dyspepsia of Authors. This, however, is a rare case, and, according to my observation, is either a temporary affection, suddenly induced by some strong mental emotion, or, when of a more permanent character, connected with a disordered, often cachectic state of the constitution generally. Had I been writing a systematic treatise on Dyspepsia, I should have noticed this form of the disease; and pointed out several morbid states of the other organs more immediately connected with digestion and assimilation, which modify the two leading forms of the disease. I have also considered it unnecessary in a work of this nature, to notice the opinions of other authors on the subject; as to have done so would have greatly increased the size of this article, which in its present state is much larger than was originally intended. It has been my object in this, as in the other parts of the work, when the contrary is not stated, to give the simple results of my own observation. I may remark here, that I have seen nothing since the publication of my first edition to lead me to change my opinion, but much to confirm it,—that by far the greater number of stomach disorders are referable to the morbid conditions of that organ which I have pointed out.



observation, the most frequent cause of gastric dyspepsia ; whilst intense and long continued mental exertion, a sedentary life, a fluid relaxing diet, and constipated bowels, give rise, most commonly, to the nervous form of the disease. The manifest difference in the pathological character of these two morbid states shows, in a striking manner, the error of applying the same mode of treatment to all cases of disordered stomach.

The symptoms characteristic of these two forms of Dyspepsia, are often distinctly marked. In the gastric or inflammatory species, the pulse is generally contracted, and quickened, especially after meals and towards night. In the nervous species, the pulse is, in general, little changed, though occasionally it is slower than natural, and there is no disposition to fever. Headach, which is so common and so distressing a symptom of stomach disorders, is more constantly connected with nervous dyspepsia; and its character differs also from that of the headach which accompanies the pure gastric form.

The headach arising from nervous dyspepsia, in its severer form, is generally preceded by a sense of coldness and creeping on the surface, particularly in the extremities, which sometimes amounts to shivering. In some cases the attack is preceded by numbness in the extremities, by dimness of sight, or ocular spectra ; in others, a peculiar uneasy sensation, originating in one of the extre-



mities, ascends gradually to the head, resembling the aura epileptica. Nausea, and even vomiting, occasionally occurs at this stage, or there is an insipid milky taste, with a clammy state of the tongue, and the pulse is mostly slower than natural. In the commencement, there is rather a sensation of uneasiness than of actual pain; but as the feeling of coldness diminishes, the true headach becomes developed. The pain is then intense and throbbing, affecting one side in general more than the other; and in the cases in which it has been of the most agonizing kind it has been confined to a small spot over the eyebrow or temple of one side. The upper and back part of the head is also often affected; and the latter place is particularly apt to be so, when the headach is partly dependant on uterine irritation. The headach is more liable to come on in the morning than at any other time, being felt on first awaking; and at all times it is more apt to make its attack when the stomach is empty, than during the process of digestion. Mental impressions, or causes acting through the medium of the nervous system, more frequently induce the nervous headach; though certain articles of food, which irritate rather than excite the stomach, and long fasting, over fatigue, and the air of crowded rooms, are also frequent exciting causes. During the continuance of the pain, there is great susceptibility of the nervous system.

In the headach which attends gastritic dyspepsia, the paroxysm is by no means so regular, nor so sudden in its attack. It is not usually preceded by coldness, but is often accompanied by a sense of burning in the hands and feet, and flushing of the face. The pain is of an acute character, and is also most frequently combined with a sense of distention; the forehead is its most frequent seat. It frequently terminates by vomiting. The period of attack is usually the evening, or during the progress of digestion; and whatever excites the stomach tends to bring it on, or increase it when present.

Nausea and vomiting are more common in the gastritic: flatulence, vertigo, tinnitus aurium, deafness, dimness and other affections of vision, in the nervous dyspepsia.

In gastritic dyspepsia, the tongue is redder than natural, especially towards the extremity, and along the edges; in these parts it is also generally beset with small elevated points, of a still brighter colour. It is also more or less furred. The fur increases towards the base, and the red papillæ, here of a large size, are often seen projecting through it. The tongue is apt to be dry and parched in the morning and during the night. But these and other appearances of the same part, are modified, in some measure, by the age and temperament of the patient, by the degree and duration of the irritation of the stomach, by the state of the bowels, and often by the nature of the medicines which have

been employed. When the disordered state of the stomach has existed for a considerable period, the tongue often assumes a sodden appearance, and becomes as it were lobulated, with numerous fissures on its surface; in this case it is rather clean, or if furred, it is in detached patches, the intervening spaces having a glossy aspect. This state of tongue I have remarked most frequently in persons who have lived fully, and been in the constant habit of using drastic purgatives.

In nervous dyspepsia, the tongue deviates less from the natural state, it is generally pale or covered with a thin white fur, but rarely dry; it has often a pale, flabby appearance, and adheres slightly to the finger applied to it. In some mixed cases, it has a swollen, œdematous aspect; and the impressions of the teeth are visible along its margins, especially in the morning. The gums, in gastritic dyspepsia, are often red, swollen, and spongy; and small apthous ulcers are apt to form on the tongue and lining of the mouth; and the fauces are habitually red, and often dry. In this species, also, there is more epigastric tenderness, and more disposition to thirst than in the nervous form. In the latter, flatulency is a prominent symptom; the urine is habitually pale, often very copious; and the extremities are usually cold: acidity of stomach, and constipated bowels are common in both forms. In the gastritic species, the urine is generally high coloured, and often

turbid; the skin dry and parched, and frequently affected with eruptions; and the feet and hands, though occasionally cold, are at times unnaturally warm, particularly in the night. Nor are night perspirations during sleep at all uncommon. The face is apt to flush, generally or partially, especially after meals; and the eyes, and still more the eyelids, are very subject to inflammation.

The sleep in both species is unsteady. In the gastritic form, when of some duration, the early part of the night is generally sleepless, whilst towards morning there is a heavy oppressive sleep, followed by a feeling of weariness on awaking, instead of the refreshment which succeeds to natural rest. In the nervous species, the sleep is better, but often and easily interrupted, and frequently unrefreshing.

The mind is affected in both cases. In the gastritic species it is more irritable; in the nervous it is listless, frequently depressed and disposed to melancholy; but the most severe and obstinate cases of mental despondency, arising from a deranged state of the digestive organs, which I have witnessed, appeared more connected with the gastritic than the nervous form of the disease.

The effects of an irritated state of the digestive organs on the temper, may be observed in a very striking manner in children, in whom they are seen uncomplicated with mental causes, to which they are in after life so generally, though often

very erroneously attributed. Such a state of the digestive organs, when protracted, is a frequent cause of dulness in boys at school, by rendering them incapable of mental application. The head is often blamed on those occasions, when the stomach is more in fault. By too much and overstimulating food at this early age, the mind, as well as the stomach, may be permanently injured. By the influence of long continued irritation of the digestive organs on the nervous system, at a later period of life, the disposition is often so thoroughly changed, the mind rendered so incapable of application, and the memory so much impaired, that the sufferer becomes unable to apply himself steadily to any thing, and is quite incapacitated for his usual avocations, and even unfitted for the ordinary intercourse of social life. Epilepsy, and insanity, generally of the melancholy character, are not unfrequent consequences of such a state, and in other cases it leads the unhappy victim to terminate his miseries by self-destruction.

Independently of the particular symptoms which I have pointed out as belonging to each form of dyspepsia, there are circumstances in their general character which distinguish them. The symptoms which accompany gastric dyspepsia, are more fixed and permanent; they may be present in a greater or less degree, according to circumstances, but they are never absent. In nervous dyspepsia,



on the contrary, the symptoms vary in a remarkable manner. The patient feels, at times, almost entirely free from them, and the functions of the digestive organs are performed with scarcely any indication of derangement; or, all the symptoms of the disease are often greatly augmented, the patient being unable to assign any particular cause either for their disappearance, in the one case, or their increase in the other. Nervous dyspepsia is also much more under the influence of mental emotions, of changes of the weather, and other causes which particularly affect the nervous system; while the symptoms which characterize the gastritic form of the disease, are more considerably and decidedly increased by stimulants of every kind taken into the stomach. The former is even sometimes temporarily relieved by these latter means.

In mixed cases, these distinguishing characters will be observed more or less as the one or other form of dyspepsia prevails; for the gastritic and nervous species of dyspepsia are easily convertible into each other, and even frequently exist together in the same subject. In this last case, we have both the inflammatory excitement and extreme morbid sensibility,—the one or other state predominating at different times. Cases of this kind are perhaps the most common, and they are certainly the most difficult to treat. Yet in all these mixed cases, the leading characters



which show the prevailing nature of the affection, are generally sufficiently distinct. Nervous dyspepsia, if long continued, generally terminates in the gastritic species; the latter, as far as I have observed, rarely changes permanently into the former.

Complicated with, and generally consequent to the morbid conditions of the mucous surface of the stomach, there is very generally a congested and embarrassed state of the abdominal circulation, and a diminished, and depraved secretion from the mucous membrane of the bowels, from the liver, and other secreting organs connected with digestion. Such complications often tend to render the case obscure, and the treatment a matter of great nicety and delicacy.

In the uncomplicated cases of dyspepsia, and especially in their early stages, the cure is not in general difficult, provided the exciting causes can be withdrawn, and the disorder is treated upon rational principles. It is very different, however, when the disease has been of long standing; its removal then requires great resolution and perseverance on the part of the patient, and much judgment and patience on the part of the physician. In protracted cases, the disorder is seldom confined to the stomach: it is gradually propagated to the mucous membranes of other parts,—to the intestines, to the throat, to the trachea, the bronchia, kidneys, bladder, urethra, or

uterus ; and often, from the mucous membranes of these organs the irritation is transferred to the glands more immediately connected with them,—to the liver, testes, mammæ, &c.

Of these secondary affections, that of the liver is one of the most frequent. But although a congested state of the vessels, and a deranged condition of the secreting functions of this viscus, are very constant attendants on dyspepsia of some duration, the liver is much more rarely diseased than is generally believed. The common expressions of the liver being “affected,” “touched,” &c., so generally employed in cases of dyspepsia, are to be regarded as words without any definite meaning being attached to them, even by those who use them : and are too often, I fear, employed to conceal our ignorance of the nature of the disease. On this account, these indefinite expressions deserve condemnation ; but I notice them here chiefly to deprecate the mischievous practice to which they too often lead. I allude to the indiscriminate use of mercury, in the form of calomel or blue pill, &c., and of irritating purgatives. This is a mode of treatment which, notwithstanding its very general employment, I think I may venture to say never yet cured a single case of dyspepsia ; and I am satisfied that in this disease, it has been, and continues to be, productive of incalculable mischief ; more especially in females, in delicate constitutions

generally, and in young children. It is true, such practice frequently affords a temporary relief, more especially when it produces a copious secretion from the liver; but when mercury is long continued, even in small doses, or frequently repeated in larger doses, it very often fixes the disease on the mucous surface of the digestive organs, and through them excites an irritation in the whole nervous system that is never entirely removed. This is more especially the case in the nervous forms of dyspepsia, and in persons naturally of a very sensitive nervous system.

During my residence on the continent, I met with many victims to the abuse of mercury in its various forms, among the invalids who annually came to Italy—sent abroad, in too many instances, after the constitution was reduced to such a shattered state as no climate or mode of life could materially improve. Indeed, I may safely affirm, that among the numerous cases of decayed constitutions, which I met with among dyspeptic invalids, the larger proportion had suffered more from calomel and drastic purgatives, than they would have done, I believe, from the disease if left to itself. Calomel is a valuable remedy when used with judgment and discretion, but it is one of the most destructive agents of the *materia medica* in the hands of persons ignorant of its real operation. When the nature of dyspeptic complaints is better understood, mercury will be employed much less

frequently than it is at present, more especially in the nervous form of the disease.

It must not be supposed from these observations that I object to the use of mercury in all the forms and stages of dyspepsia. On the contrary I admit its great utility in many cases, when employed with discrimination and judgment. It is the indiscriminate use of this mineral, in all kinds of stomach complaints, and in every constitution, so generally prevalent, that I condemn.

But to return from this digression. We often find that the diseased state of the stomach, in place of being propagated to the internal surfaces of other organs, is translated to other systems. It is thus that we find it producing various affections of the skin and of the nervous system. Among the last may be mentioned different convulsive disorders, *tic douloureux*, paralysis, amaurosis, deafness, loss of smell, loss of voice, spasmodic cough, asthma, palpitation, &c. In the more exquisite degrees, it ultimately leads, I believe, in some cases, to diseased structure of the brain, and, as a consequence, to permanent epilepsy, to palsy, to apoplexy, or to confirmed mania. In other instances, it induces functional, and even organic disease of the heart. Gout is well known to originate in a disordered condition of the digestive organs; and rheumatism also frequently depends upon this state. Many of these symptomatic disorders simulate

idiopathic affections of the same kind, so perfectly, as to be often erroneously treated as such.

The nature of the secondary affection depends often, upon peculiarities of constitution; but frequently, also, upon accidental causes, exciting or disposing to these diseases during the existence of dyspepsia. The new disease being ingrafted on the old, becomes as it were dependent on it, and the former cannot be cured till the latter is removed.

It is a curious and interesting subject of inquiry—what secondary affections originate in the gastritic, and what in the nervous form of dyspepsia; but the consideration of this would carry me beyond the object of the present remarks. It is certainly true, that as the secondary disease becomes established, the primary affection is mitigated, at least for a time. Indeed, so remarkably is this the case, that the primary disease is often overlooked, both by the patient and his medical attendant, amid the more prominent symptoms of the secondary affection. This I found to be very frequently the case in patients sent abroad labouring under chronic, bronchial, and tracheal irritation, symptomatic of gastric disease.

In the more complicated and protracted cases of dyspeptic disease, we have to combat a state of constitution in which the remedial indications often seem almost to contradict each other. We



have an irritated and irritable state of the mucous surfaces; a congested state of the internal blood vessels, and particularly of those of the abdomen; a diminished circulation through the surface and extremities; and, very generally, a morbidly sensitive state of the whole nervous system, with depression of spirits, or great irritability of mind, or both. We have constitutional irritation which requires soothing; an irregular distribution of the circulating fluids, and of the nervous influence which requires to be regulated; diminished, disordered, or suppressed secretions which require to be increased, corrected, or restored; and all this often with such a broken state of constitution, mental as well as physical, as affords little help to our therapeutical means in promoting the process of restoration. Cases of this kind, in the more exquisite forms, fell under my observation annually, among the invalids sent to Italy from this country.

Among the remedial measures for these various morbid conditions, whether in their primary or secondary forms, there is none which affords a fairer prospect of relief than a change of climate. It is true, this remedy is not at the command of many sufferers from these complaints, but I believe it is a matter of much easier attainment than is generally imagined. At all events, it is attainable by that class in whom the disease now under con-



sideration most frequently occurs in its severer degrees. Even when the patient cannot avail himself of a more complete change of climate, he may still derive much benefit from a residence in some of the milder situations which have been pointed out in our own island.

In recommending such a change, however, to the dyspeptic invalid, the peculiar disorder of the stomach must be attended to. The two forms of the disease, noticed above, require different climates. The patient with well marked gastric dyspepsia should not, for example, go to Nice, nor the south-east of France. In cases of this kind, Pau, or some other part of the south-west of France, or even Devonshire, would be preferable. Rome and Pisa are the best places in Italy for such a patient. On the other hand, when nervous dyspepsia predominates, and there exist languor and sluggishness of the system, as well as of the digestive organs, with more settled lowness of spirits and hypochondriasis,—a state of mind rather of a sombre desponding cast, than of an angry, complaining character—and when the pulse is slow and the feelings blunter, Nice is to be preferred to all the other places mentioned; and Naples will generally agree better than Pisa or Rome.

In the more complicated and protracted cases, still more discrimination is required in selecting the best climate and residence; as we must take into consideration not merely the character of the pri-

mary disorder, and the state of mind with which it is accompanied, but the nature of the secondary affection which may already exist, or to which the patient may be predisposed. It is surprising what slight changes of situation affect this morbidly sensitive class of patients.

To insure the full advantages to be derived from the best chosen climate, in such cases, urgent symptoms should be removed or alleviated before the patient commences his journey ; and he should, moreover, have the nature of his disorder, and the principles upon which he should regulate himself, on his journey and during his residence abroad, fully explained to him. The want of due attention to these things, is one of the chief reasons why dyspeptic invalids often derive little permanent advantage from their summer tour, or even from a more protracted residence abroad. In order to secure success to our prescription of a change of air or climate, it is necessary, also, that the patient should understand the conditions on which the promise of relief is made, and how they are to be best and most perfectly fulfilled. Above all, it should be impressed on his mind, that he is not to expect too much from climate ; that he must sedulously avoid the causes which brought on the disease, and adhere with steadiness to such a general regimen as is necessary for its removal. Aided by this moral and medical discipline, a winter spent in a favourable climate cannot fail to prove highly beneficial

to the dyspeptic invalid ; and a well applied course of mineral waters, the following summer, will, in many cases, be of the greatest service in restoring the impeded functions of the abdominal viscera and of the skin. After this, the patient may return with a degree of bodily health, and of mental energy, to which he has long been a stranger : and may continue to reap the fruits of his perseverance and self-denial, so long as he shall avoid the exciting causes of the disease.

The extent to which change of air or climate requires to be carried for the removal of stomach complaints, will depend on the circumstances of the case. In many instances, a few months—even a few weeks judiciously employed, will do much for the restoration of the health ; in others, a much longer period will be required. In treating, therefore, of the influence of change of climate and change of air in dyspeptic disorders, it will be both convenient and useful to divide them into two classes,—the more recent and simple, and the more protracted and complicated cases.

1. I shall first make a few remarks on the former class of patients, in which is comprehended that numerous body of our citizens, and the inhabitants of large towns generally, whose general health, and digestive organs in particular, have suffered by a sedentary life, close application to business, errors in regimen, &c., during the winter, and who require

change of air, in order to enable them to meet the labours of the succeeding season.

The plans generally adopted with this view, are a residence during the summer months at some of our watering places, or a tour through the mountainous parts of our own island, or on the continent,—and more particularly in Switzerland. The preference which one or the other of these measures deserves, will depend upon the nature of the case, the convenience of the patient, and various other circumstances, which can only be appreciated by the patient himself, and his physician.

We shall suppose that a tour is the measure adopted. Having had the more urgent symptoms of his complaint removed or alleviated, before he sets out, by proper regimen,\* the next object of importance with the dyspeptic traveller is diet. This must be regulated according to the state of the digestive organs, regard being had to the exciting effects of travelling (pointed out in a former part of this work,) which render more especial attention to the diet necessary during a journey. If much gastritic irritation exists, and, more especially, if this is accompanied with any disposition to fever, the diet should be very mild and very moderate in quantity. A small proportion of animal food, once a day, is all that should be allowed in such cases ; and this

\* See Introductory Remarks to Part Second.

should be taken in the middle of the day, or, at least, not at night. Tea, or arrow root, sago, or gruel, form the best evening meal. Eggs and fish are improper food in such cases, and should therefore rarely be used. The best general drink is toast-water; wine and all kinds of fermented liquors and spirits should be entirely avoided by the greater number of dyspeptic patients, while travelling. In those cases in which there is less of irritation and excitement, a fuller diet may be allowed, but in all cases it should be moderate in quantity, and of a mild, unirritating quality.

I am aware that in travelling on the continent, it is not always a very easy matter to obtain that kind of food which is suited to irritable or delicate stomachs; but a little management on the part of the traveller, will obviate this difficulty in a great degree. By taking some cold meat and good bread with him, whenever he meets with them, he renders himself independent of the fare he may obtain at the smaller inns. Rice or vermicelli soup may, in general, be procured; a dish which does not always deserve the contempt in which it is generally held by English travellers. The soups of the continent, if not so strong, are generally more wholesome, and agree much better with weak and irritable stomachs than the rich, compound soups of England; and hence, perhaps, the difference of opinion with respect to the merits of this dish in the two countries. The opinions com-



monly entertained in this country respecting soup in dyspeptic affections, are not applicable to every form of dyspepsia, nor to all soups. Ripe fruit may be occasionally indulged in, but with great moderation, as it will seldom be found to agree in either form of stomach complaint; it is safer when dressed.

If the dyspeptic invalid will only observe the effects which the different articles of food produce, and be true to himself and candid in his observations, he will soon discover, that the more moderately he lives the better he will feel. When he has passed a restless night, or has a dry or loaded tongue, or bitter taste in the morning, he may be assured, that the regimen of the preceding day was not suited to him,—that he has erred either in the quantity or quality of his food, and should regulate himself accordingly for the future.

The next circumstance requiring the particular attention of the dyspeptic traveller, is the state of the bowels. Constipation is an evil from which travellers generally, and more especially dyspeptics suffer; and it is of great consequence that this state should be obviated. The mild diet which has been recommended will be a means of favouring the action of the bowels, and of moderating the injurious effects of their inaction when this occurs. For the removal of constipation, the milder laxatives are much safer, and more effectual than drastic pur-

\* See Introductory Remarks to Part Second.



gatives. The latter, even when given in the smallest doses, irritate the stomach and bowels, and, in this way, are often productive of more mischief than the state they are intended to obviate, which state their frequent repetition tends, moreover, to confirm. Castor oil, or confection of senna, or manna, taken in such doses only as are sufficient to obviate constipation, are the best medicines. They may be taken at bed time, so as to act the following morning. But what often answers much better than any aperient medicine is the use of mild lavemens. To persons who have very sensitive bowels, and who suffer from constipation, lavemens prove an invaluable remedy, more especially on a journey; and no one should travel without being provided with the means of relieving the bowels in this way. The relief obtained by the judicious use of this remedy, will not only add greatly to the comfort of the patient, but favour the return of the bowels to a more healthy and regular performance of their functions; while it will obviate the necessity of having frequent recourse to purgative medicines, a fruitful source of mischief, as I have already remarked, to dyspeptic invalids. The lavemens should consist of water, barley water, oatmeal water, or thin gruel, tepid. Where such simple fluids fail, a little honey, with or without the addition of some olive oil, or a little salt, or electuary of senna dissolved in the lavement, will occasionally answer; when these ingredients are added,

a smaller quantity of fluid should be used. Perfectly cold water proves very beneficial in some cases, but soap and more irritating substances given in this way generally disagree.

Tepid bathing is a remedy that should never be neglected by the dyspeptic invalid while travelling. Independently of its utility as a means of cleanliness and comfort, it promotes the cutaneous secretion, and tends to equalize the circulation, while it cools and soothes the whole system. The rules for employing the bath have been already noticed.\*

If the dyspeptic invalid will attend to these simple directions, I will venture to promise him much greater and more lasting benefit from his tour than he would otherwise have derived. Let the healthy and robust boast of the thousands of miles they have travelled in a few months, and of the excellent wines and dinners they have enjoyed, but let the delicate and valetudinarian traveller keep in mind that he has a more important object in view; that health is only to be regained by such a mode of travelling as is commensurate with his strength, and by strict adherence to such a regimen as comports with the deranged state of his system.

These observations, which have been more especially addressed to travellers on the Continent, are equally applicable to those who confine their excursions to our own island, or who pass some time at the sea-side, or inland watering places during the

\* See Introductory Remarks to Part Second, p. 249.

summer. Those who visit the sea-coast will find the tepid sea-bath a valuable remedy. With a few dyspeptics cold sea-bathing may agree, but will not suit in many cases. The cold shower bath is better, and will be found more generally beneficial. But the warm or tepid bath proves beneficial in almost every case ; and the vapour bath will prove serviceable in certain cases, more especially where the skin has been long in a dry state ; but its indiscriminate use for the removal of this last symptom, is calculated to do much mischief. In all such cases, it should be impressed on the patient's mind, that it is in vain to expect that any kind of bath, or any remedy, will restore the natural secretion of the skin, while the irritation of the digestive organs is kept up by improper diet. The dry skin is consequent upon an irritated condition of some internal organ or structure ; and until this is removed the natural state of the surface cannot be restored. Without attention to this, the vapour bath will be of little use, and may prove injurious.

The great and common errors in these cases are, as I have already said, the condition in which invalids are sent to those places, and the manner in which they live while there. Much greater and more permanent benefit would be derived from a change of air, were its effects aided by such remedial measures and such a regimen as the nature of the case required. As matters are generally managed at present, the invalid has frequently not returned many weeks, when he finds himself in the

same state as when he left his home. The reason of this is sufficiently evident. Previously to the tour, little or nothing is done for the mitigation of the disorder of the digestive organs, and no system of regimen is adopted, by which the beneficial effects of change of air, &c., might be favoured and rendered more permanent. All is trusted to air, relaxation from business, and amusements; and when the influence of these is withdrawn, the dyspeptic and nervous invalids lapse rapidly into their former state.

2. I come now to make a few remarks on the more protracted and complicated cases of dyspepsia, in reference to change of climate. Persons whose digestive organs have been long deranged, and upon whose constitutions great inroads have been made, will require a long period of residence in a mild climate; as, without this, they cannot expect much, or lasting benefit. The impressions produced by causes operating for a series of years on the stomach, and through it on other important organs, and on the system generally, are not to be effaced by a residence of a few months in the best climate, even when assisted by the most judicious regimen, and the most exemplary conduct on the part of the patient.

Generally speaking, such invalids will derive benefit by changing our own damp, chilly climate, for a drier and milder one, during the winter.

But it is not a matter of indifference in what place they fix their abode ; and, indeed, it was the consideration of this circumstance chiefly, which induced me to go somewhat into detail, in endeavouring to describe the distinguishing characters of the different affections of the stomach.

I have pointed out two leading forms of disorders of the digestive organs :—one, in which there is an inflammatory state of their mucous surfaces ; the other, in which a morbidly sensitive state of these organs is the principal feature, and which is also, for the most part, accompanied with a languid condition of the digestive function, and a congested state of the abdominal venous system. This is an important distinction, and must never be lost sight of by those who really desire to acquire a correct knowledge of dyspeptic complaints, and to be able to treat them on rational principles.

It is true, as I formerly observed, these two morbid states pass into each other in every variety of shade, from the pure inflammatory dyspepsia, on the one hand, to the pure nervous dyspepsia, on the other ; and the successful management of each case, will much depend upon the degree of discrimination exercised in referring it to its proper place in the scale. And this applies as much to change of climate, as to any other remedy. In the first class, in which there is a degree of gastritic



irritation, the climate of Rome will prove one of the best in Italy, and that of Nice one of the worst. On the other hand, where the nervous system is chiefly affected,—where there is a greatly embarrassed abdominal circulation, with a disposition to mental despondency, Rome will not, in general, agree. The climate of Nice is more suitable in this case. Even the selection of a residence in the same place is not a matter of indifference to very sensitive invalids. One will feel himself better in an elevated situation, another in a lower and more sheltered one. The high and low and more confined situations of Rome and of Naples, afforded me many opportunities of observing the different effects of locality on such persons, and satisfied me of the necessity of attending to this circumstance, in selecting a residence for them. But dyspeptic patients, who pass the winter in Italy, need not in general be confined to one place; they may visit during the season the principal cities in the south of Italy; and if this is done with prudence, the successive changes may prove beneficial to their health; although the climate most suited to the particular character of their complaint should be selected as their principal residence. Generally speaking, Rome will be the best residence in Italy in gastritic dyspepsia, especially during the spring.

To all these patients the spring proves the period of the greatest excitement; and they who



are disposed to the more acute kind of stomach affections, must be more particularly on their guard against whatever excites the digestive organs at this season. The same degree of stimulus that is tolerated in the winter, will prove injurious to them in the spring.

In mucous irritations, whether of the digestive or pulmonary organs, I had every year occasion to remark the increase of excitement that occurred during the spring months. At this season there are great and often rapid alternations of temperature, which are extremely exciting to sensitive invalids. A powerful sun, frequently accompanied with sharp winds during the day, alternates with cold nights. This may be said to be the character of the spring every where; even within the tropics we have seen that it prevails in some degree; but in the south of Europe it is particularly so, and this circumstance renders the climate injurious in the more acute degrees of gastritic dyspepsia.

But it is not, as I formerly observed, for the more acute forms of dyspepsia, that I am now recommending a change of climate,—but for the chronic affections of long standing, in which the more acute and subacute stages have passed over, and, with them, the highly excitable state of the digestive organs. For these, and for the essentially chronic cases of nervous dyspepsia, particularly when accompanied with hypochondriasis, a residence for some time in the south of Europe

will be of the greatest service ; under the limitations, however, pointed out with respect to season, residence, regimen, &c. For the hypochondriac more especially, whose mind is likely to feel an interest in the variety of scenes, and the objects of art which present themselves so abundantly in Italy, I know no measure more likely to prove beneficial. I class the hypochondriac with the dyspeptic patients ; because, without venturing to affirm that the former is always a consequence of the latter, I think I can safely state that it is very rarely met with unaccompanied with more or less of dyspepsia ; and, in a large proportion of cases, it acknowledges the same origin, and is cured by the same means.

Though such patients, therefore, should not be encouraged to dwell on their complaints, and attend to every trifling sensation, I consider it essentially wrong to send them abroad with the assurance that their complaints are merely imaginary,—that change of air, of scene, and amusement, will dispel their gloomy thoughts, and restore their feelings of health, and that nothing else is required for their cure. This may be very agreeable information to the friends of a desponding dyspeptic. It is also a very convenient way for the physician to get out of an obscure case ; but it is seldom the way to cure the patient. That there may be cases where the physician can do little more for his patient than to commit him

thus to the wide world, I am not prepared to deny; but they are rare, I believe; at least, I did not meet with any such during a residence of many years on the Continent, where my intercourse with patients of this class was pretty extensive. On the contrary, a single case did not fall under my observation, in which minute and careful examination could not detect a deranged state, either in the functions, or the structure of some internal organ; the mitigation of which, previous to the journey, would have contributed to the mental as well as the bodily health of the patient, and a proper regimen would have favoured greatly the effects of climate, and facilitated the recovery. When we are better acquainted with the morbid conditions of the digestive organs, and especially with those of the mucous membranes, and with the extensive influence which they exert on the mind, we shall have less frequent occasion to confess our ignorance of the patient's complaints, by attributing them to nervousness, to low spirits, or other imaginary states, designated by the like expressions without any definite meaning.

With regard to the general management of these cases while the patient is travelling,—the same directions are applicable as to the more recent cases of dyspepsia, and which have just been detailed.

As on the journey, so during their residence

abroad, the diet is the most important circumstance requiring the attention of dyspeptic invalids. Since the stomach is the organ primarily and principally affected, it does not require any argument to prove that, unless the diet be such as is suited to its morbid condition, climate, or any other means, will do little good. It is impossible, however, in this place, to do more than to point out the kind of diet which, from experience, I found most generally suited to this class of invalids. I have already remarked, and it is a circumstance that should never be lost sight of by all classes of travellers, that, in removing to a warmer climate, the sensibility of the system is increased, and it is, consequently, more easily excited by stimulants of every description. Hence, the diet that is borne with impunity in England, will not agree in Italy, nor in the south of France. This remark is more particularly applicable to persons suffering from stomach complaints. There is, no doubt, a difference in dyspeptic patients, as well as others, in this respect; but I invariably found a mild and very moderate diet the most suitable for them; and for this plain reason,—that whatever may be the nature of the disorder of the stomach, debility, or, in other words, a diminution in the powers of the organ for the performance of its functions, is, with a few rare exceptions, an accompaniment of the disease.

Wine, when it is permitted, should always be taken in great moderation ; and it will be found that the lighter kinds, if not acid, generally agree the best. Of wines imported into Italy, those of France are the best, especially sound claret and sauterne. The spirituous wines of Spain, Portugal, and Sicily, are very injurious. Soda or Seltzer water will often prove a good substitute for wine.

The dessert is a constant source of temptation and mischief in stomach affections, and it would be a wise rule for all dyspeptic patients to abstain entirely from every thing that is brought to table in that form. This advice I feel cannot be urged too strongly. The dyspeptic patient cannot have too forcibly impressed upon his mind that temperance and abstemiousness are the best physic. The notion so generally entertained that medicine can counteract the effects of habitual errors in regimen, should be regarded as mere sophistry.

There is but one road to a permanent cure in these cases, but it is a sure one ; and he who shall steadily pursue it long enough to feel its advantages, in the restoration of that mental and bodily energy which he had lost, will not easily be induced to deviate from it again.

Exercise in the open air is one of the greatest advantages which a winter residence in the South affords ; and the dyspeptic invalid should take the full benefit of it. Walking and horse exercise are



the best, but neither should be taken so as to produce much fatigue. When the irritation of the stomach is complicated with that of the bronchial membrane, riding should be chiefly relied on for exercise. Exercising the arms by means of dumb bells, every morning, is very useful in dyspeptic complaints; as are, likewise, reciting and reading aloud. While on the subject of exercise I must not omit to mention that on the water, which to many invalids is very soothing and beneficial, —yacht-sailing is an excellent remedy for dyspepsia, if aided by proper regimen.

Friction of the whole surface, night and morning, is a valuable remedy, and is especially suited to the sedentary, as being the best substitute for exercise. For those whose occupation compels them to a sedentary life, in our own damp and cold climate, there are few remedies more useful, though none more neglected, than friction. The diligent use of this during winter, and sponging the whole surface with cold vinegar and water, or the shower bath, daily, during summer, and the occasional use of the warm bath during spring and autumn, regulated according to the constitution of the patient, form a powerful combination of means for maintaining the health of such persons as are constrained by circumstances to forego the natural modes of bodily exercise in the open air; and the same measures are often singularly efficacious in restoring the diminished



energy of the skin and digestive organs in cases of nervous and congestive dyspepsia. These measures, however, should not be considered as superseding exercise in the open air where this is practicable. For the want of exercise, nothing can fully compensate; but the plan which I have suggested, will enable the system to bear this, in some degree; and will always prove beneficial to the class of invalids for whom I am now writing.

Cold and damp are particularly injurious in dyspepsia, more especially in the nervous and congestive forms, in which coldness of the surface and extremities, is a prominent symptom. The use of warm clothing, therefore, forms an essential part of the treatment. Flannel should be worn next the skin; and when any change of dress is made in the summer, it should be done gradually and with great caution; and the change of weather in autumn should always be anticipated by a return to warmer clothing. These precautions are equally necessary in a southern climate.

All these measures tend directly to maintain a free circulation through the extremities and surface,—an object of the greatest importance in the treatment of dyspepsia. Indeed, I conceive that it is chiefly in consequence of the active circulation on the surface during the warmth of summer, that so many feeble, dyspeptic, and

nervous invalids find themselves better and get fatter during that season; and that the hypochondriac's mind is freed of half the gloom which oppressed it,—as it is from the decrease of the superficial circulation, and the consequent congestion of the internal vessels, that such patients languish during nine months of the year in this country. On this principle, the advantage of passing the winter in a mild climate may be partly explained.

If the measures which I have just recommended, be steadily adopted, little medicine will be required. It will at all times be necessary to attend to the state of the bowels; though the dyspeptic invalid should endeavour to bring them to act regularly by proper regimen rather than by medicine. That this may generally be done, even in very obstinate cases of constipation, I am satisfied from experience; and in young persons a regular state of bowels may often be induced, in a much shorter period than could be believed, after years of suffering from an opposite state. Generally speaking, the same advice which I gave on this subject to invalids while travelling, will apply equally well when they are stationary.

Medicines which act more directly by allaying the irritation of the stomach, should only be taken under medical advice; as their proper application to the form and degree of the disease of the

stomach, is a point of too great nicety for the invalid to decide for himself. A very simple and one of the best direct remedies in gastritic dyspepsia, in a subdued degree, is a tea spoonful of castor oil, at bed time, occasionally ; and, its beneficial effects on the stomach have generally appeared to me more evident when it did not act on the bowels. By allaying the irritation of the stomach, it favours sleep, and diminishes the disposition to morning headach, dry tongue, &c. Water-ices may often be advantageously used in gastritic dyspepsia. These are best taken when the stomach is empty, and should be swallowed slowly ; when so used, they will prove cooling and somewhat tonic. Even small portions of solid ice, taken whole into the stomach, often prove a useful tonic in gastritic dyspepsia.

Another simple remedy and one which often proves very useful in the same form of the disease, is a glass of cold water, sipped slowly in the morning when the patient is dressing, provided there is not much disposition to headach or pain of the stomach. Fluids ought to be taken slowly at all times by dyspeptics ; that is, sipped rather than drunk. The ancient physicians who observed the good effects of this practice, ordered their patients to drink through a syphon. This would be a good practice to be adopted by many dyspeptics ; and if some means could be devised of inducing them to chew their food deliberately and perfectly, a still

greater benefit would accrue to this class of persons. Imperfect mastication, indeed, is one of the most common sources of dyspepsia. In old age, when the appetite often continues good, and the loss of teeth renders mastication impossible, this is a constant source of gastritic dyspepsia; and in younger persons who lose their teeth early in life, the same thing frequently occurs.

A course of mineral waters, especially after a winter passed in a mild climate, will prove of great service in obstinate disorders of the digestive organs. The favourable influence of climate, and a suitable regimen, may have allayed the irritation of the mucous surfaces, and induced a more healthy action in these and in the skin; but something more active is often required to diminish the congestion of the abdominal vessels, and to promote a freer and more steady action of the liver and other secreting organs connected with digestion. With this view I consider a judicious course of mineral water, suited to the particular nature of the disease, a very valuable remedy, and capable of effecting, in many cases, what no other remedy with which I am acquainted can effect. The selection of the mineral water must depend upon the peculiar nature of the derangement and degree of susceptibility of the digestive organs, and upon the secondary disorders which may have been induced in other parts of the

system, I can only venture on some general directions here.\*

\* Full information respecting the medical qualities and employment of these waters in disorders of the digestive organs, &c., will be found in a work which I intend publishing immediately on the subject of MINERAL WATERS.

As many persons, in whose complaints these waters are indicated, must find it inconvenient to take a course of them at their sources, it may not be irrelevant to our present subject to say a few words respecting the Artificial Mineral Waters which have lately been introduced into this country by Dr. Struve of Dresden. When in Germany, I made particular inquiries regarding the estimation in which these waters were held by the physicians of the different cities in which Dr. Struve had establishments. The information which I obtained, more especially at Berlin, where these artificial waters are extensively employed, was invariably in favour of their decided utility; and the remarkable similarity in their effects to those of the natural waters was generally admitted. The respectability of Dr. Struve, and his skill as a chemist, were also universally acknowledged.

After such satisfactory information, obtained from physicians of the highest character in Germany, I had no hesitation in prescribing the waters of the German Spa at Brighton in the same cases in which I should have recommended a course of the natural waters of Ems, Carlsbad, &c., had not the distance of these places presented obstacles to their employment. During the three last seasons, I have had sufficient experience of the beneficial effects of Dr. Struve's waters to satisfy me of their decided utility in several of the diseases treated of in this work, more especially in the class of disorders which forms the subject of the present article. And I feel convinced that when their effects are more generally known to the profession, and the manner of using them better understood, they will be extensively



When the 'mucous surfaces are in a state of irritation, and the liver and abdominal venous system generally, are in a congested state, or where the functions of the uterus are defective, and there is not much relaxation of the system, the mineral waters of EMS, of VICHY, or of PLOMBIERES, will be useful, particularly the two first. In cases where the skin is in an unhealthy state, or where there is dyspeptic disease complicated with chronic bronchial disease, and no objection exists to an elevated, mountainous country, CAUTERETS, among the Pyrenees, will deserve a preference.

When the abdominal viscera are in a more obstinately congested and torpid state, and where there does not exist much irritation of the mucous surfaces, the waters of CARLSBAD will be more useful than any of these. In some cases, a course of the EMS water may precede the use of those of Carlsbad with great advantage. Where more pure nervous debility exists, and there is a degree of atony of the stomach; or when the uterine system is debilitated and relaxed, without there being as yet any organic disease, the cold chalybeate waters of SPA will be useful, and, still more

and beneficially employed in a numerous class of patients suffering from disorders of the digestive organs, &c. At the same time, I have no hesitation in saying, that if the patient could conveniently take a course of the natural mineral waters at their respective sources, I should decidedly prefer this.



those of PYRMONT, or SWALBACH. The internal use of the two latter is often advantageously combined with a course of warm bathing in the same. But to derive essential benefit from this class of waters, the digestive organs must be free from irritation, and the vascular system not in a state of plethora. In such cases a course of bathing at EMS forms a good preparative for the internal use of a Chalybeate water. For patients labouring under gastritic dyspepsia, who may visit Naples, the aerated sulphureous water of SAN LUCIA will be found beneficial, and may be used in combination with warm sea-bathing very advantageously.

In other cases of stomach disorders, a course of goat's whey at GEISS, in Switzerland, or some mountainous situation in our own country, as in Wales or Scotland, will be preferable to any mineral water. This is a practice much employed in some parts of the continent, and, I believe, with considerable success. The cases in which this practice is more particularly indicated, are the forms of gastritic dyspepsia, where there is much sensibility, and at the same time a degree of languor in the system, without a very deranged state of the abdominal organs or skin. In young persons, for example, in whom the gastritic irritation has induced a disposition to convulsions or epilepsy, or to cerebral congestion threatening hydrocephalus, such a course of whey, and a residence for some time in an elevated mountainous country, will be

very useful. The combination of Iceland-moss-jelly with whey, as nutriment, will be often of great service in obstinate cases of gastritic dyspepsia in this class of patients.

Ripe grapes, eaten in considerable quantity for several weeks together, (*cure de raisins*,) is another remedy employed on the Continent in several complaints. In the inflammatory form of dyspepsia, more especially when there exists a similar state of the mucous membrane of the intestines, with a disposition to diarrhœa; also in chronic cases of this disease, and in hæmorrhoidal affections, ripe grapes are of great use in allaying the irritation on which these symptoms depend.

Before concluding the subject of stomach affections, I once more beg that it may be clearly understood that I do not recommend travelling, or a residence in the South of Europe, to patients labouring under the more acute forms of gastritic dyspepsia; much less do I advise such a measure to those labouring under organic disease or chronic inflammation of any of the abdominal viscera. When organic changes have taken place, or inflammation is established in any organ of importance to life, the case is materially changed from the state which I have had in view. A long journey under such circumstances is more likely to increase than diminish the evil. Whenever inflammation exists in a degree sufficient to in-

fluence the action of the heart materially, in whatever organ or structure it may be situated, I consider rest and quiet as most essential parts of the cure,—though these are very much neglected in what are, often improperly, called chronic diseases. The diseases in which climate proves most useful are such as depend rather on functional disorder, or in which, if inflammation does exist, it is in a very subdued degree only, and with little disposition to activity. In this case, and when the structures of the different viscera are entire, and the indication is merely to remove functional disease, and to prevent inflammation and its consequences, or to assist the constitution in overcoming the effects of the latter, climate may be made a powerful agent.

In Nervous disorders, not connected with inflammation, exercise and travelling are very powerful and efficient remedies. But the nature of a chronic disease should be well ascertained before the patient is urged to take active exercise, or is sent forth on a long journey. If the disease be of a purely nervous character, active exercise in the open air forms the most effectual means, of restoring the health, which we possess; whereas, if the symptoms depend on chronic inflammation, the same measure will scarcely fail to increase this, and may even convert a chronic into an acute disease; as I have frequently had occasion to observe. The distinction is, therefore, very im-

portant, but one which I have reason to know is not generally attended to.

In bringing to a conclusion this rather extended disquisition on dyspeptic disorders, it may be useful to sum up, under a few heads, the principal results of our inquiries.

*1st*, Dyspeptic complaints are chiefly referable to, and have their origin in two leading pathological conditions of the stomach,—the one of an inflammatory, the other of a nervous character.

*2nd*, These two states require two different methods of treatment, and are benefited by climates of a different character; a soft and mild climate, such as that of the south-west of France and of England, being more suitable to the inflammatory form; and the drier and more exciting climates of the south-east of France and Nice, more beneficial in the nervous and congestive form.

*3rd*, In complicated cases of dyspepsia, which are the most frequent, the method of treatment, both generally and as regards climate, must be regulated chiefly by the morbid condition which is the more predominant, and which influences the constitution most evidently. When a secondary series of disorders has been induced, these, as well as the hereditary disposition of the patient, must also be taken into consideration, in selecting a fit climate.

*4th*, Mineral waters are very valuable remedies in chronic disorders of the digestive organs, and will frequently effect cures after climate and suitable regimen have failed to do more than relieve.

*5th*, The advantages to be derived from change of air, climate, mineral waters, &c., depend, in a great degree, upon the proper adaptation of these agents to the nature and degree of the disorder, and upon the regimen followed by the patient during their operation.

*Finally*, No change of climate, or other remedy, can be made permanently beneficial, while the exciting causes of the disease continue to be applied.

---

## CONSUMPTION.

THERE is no disease in which change of climate is considered in this country of so much importance, as Consumption; and yet it must be admitted, that there is no one in which the hopes founded in such a change, are more constantly disappointed. Occasional examples of its beneficial effects are certainly observed; and, though they bear so trifling a proportion to the cases in which it produces no benefit, or only a temporary and very trifling one, it still remains the chief source of hope and confidence in the treatment of consumption, both to the profession and the public. Nor, when we consider the inefficacy of all other means hitherto adopted to arrest the progress of this disease, need it be matter of surprise that its victims should seek for that relief from a more genial clime, which seems to be denied them in their own. Every one fondly indulges the hope, that he may be the fortunate individual on whom the favourable chance is to fall.

A belief in the efficacy of change of air and climate in consumption, dates from a very early period, and prevails, more or less, at the present day, over the whole civilized world. In this country, indeed, so great is the general confidence in its powers, that the failure is rather attributed



to the circumstance of its being had recourse to "too late," than to any want of efficacy in the measure itself. For my own part, although I have witnessed the melancholy issue of too many cases sent abroad at what is generally considered a very early period of the disease, to have much confidence in such a measure singly; still I believe a change to a mild climate, or rather a temporary residence there, to be a valuable remedy, under certain limitations. And I am further of opinion, that when a more rational view of the nature and causes of consumption is generally adopted, change of climate may be made a far more efficient, and a more certain remedial agent in that disease, than it has hitherto been.

There is certainly no subject connected with health, which possesses greater claims to the attention of the inhabitants of this country, than that which relates to the causes and nature of that class of diseases of which consumption is one of the most frequent and fatal forms; at the same time, there is no one concerning which, it appears to me, they are less informed. And it is a matter of still greater regret, that the members of the medical profession are themselves by no means agreed on these points; for until juster views are generally entertained on the subject, not only by them, but by the public at large, we cannot hope to make any sure or steady progress in the prevention of this class of diseases.

Respecting the treatment of consumption, we must admit the humiliating truth, that there is no reason to believe the physicians of the present day more successful than their predecessors were ten, nay twenty centuries ago. Considering, therefore, the vital importance of the subject, how imperfectly it is understood by the public, and what difference of opinion respecting it exists among medical men, I trust no apology may be deemed necessary for occupying a few pages in stating my own views. As the best, therefore, and indeed only means of arriving at clear and satisfactory conclusions concerning it, I shall take a general though brief view of the nature, the causes, and progress of consumption; and this will, at the same time, enable me to state, with greater precision, what may reasonably be expected from climate, as a preventive of this disease, and what it promises at the different periods of its progress, and under its different complications.

It is now clearly ascertained by pathologists, that the immediate cause of pulmonary consumption, or that which constitutes its essential character, is the existence, in the lungs, of certain substances called tubercles. As these bodies form the first evident link in the succession of morbid changes in the lungs, which produce the well-known phenomena of consumption, it is clear

that in our researches into the nature of consumption, our first object should be to ascertain the cause of tubercles. Until we arrive at a knowledge of the state of the system which leads to the formation of these bodies, and of the circumstances which induce this state, we cannot hope to establish rules for the prevention of consumption upon any sound principles. I say prevention of consumption,—because to cure it is what the present state of our knowledge, and the limited powers of our art, scarcely admit of our calculating on, even in the most favourable cases.

“ La guérison de la Phthisie tuberculeuse n'est pas au-dessus des forces de la nature ; mais nous devons avouer en même temps que l'art ne possède encore aucun moyen certain d'arriver à ce but.”\* The utmost, I fear, that our past experience permits us to anticipate, when tubercles are established in the lungs, is to retard their progress towards softening and suppuration, and to prevent their further increase. And although it must be confessed that our best directed efforts with this view are chiefly of a negative kind, still, I believe, much may be done to retard the progress of tubercular disease in many cases, and even to arrest it entirely perhaps in some. There is reason to believe that tubercles, when not very numerous, may exist in the lungs

\* Laennec.

without producing any marked inconvenience for many years ; and if the general health is improved, and those causes which are known to excite irritation or inflammation in the respiratory organs are avoided, they may not, for aught we know, shorten materially the life of the individual. But this is the most favourable, and by much the rarer result of the case ; as there is too much reason to fear that, in the majority of instances, tubercles are little influenced by any remedies or method of treatment hitherto employed, but advance with more or less rapidity through their different stages, and ultimately terminate in the destruction of that portion of the lungs in which they are imbedded ; and which, in a frightful proportion of cases, ends in the destruction of the patient. It is true, that the expulsion from the lungs, by expectoration, of the softened tuberculous matter, occasionally leads to a cure of the disease ; and, in the opinion of some of the best pathologists of the present day, this is the only way in which a cure of tuberculous consumption is effected. But such fortunate cases bear a ratio so extremely small to the number of fatal terminations, that they can hardly be considered as controverting the truth of the position—that consumption is not to be cured. With respect to the absorption of tubercles, we have no proof that this ever occurs ; and certainly the present state of our knowledge on this subject leads us to

place little reliance on the occurrence of so favourable an event ; but should rather excite our exertions (and this I feel most anxious to impress on the minds of my readers,) to prevent their formation, by preventing or correcting the condition of the system in which they have their origin.

The next step, therefore, in our researches, leads us to inquire into the proximate cause of tubercles. Are they a product of inflammation, as is believed by some pathologists ? or, are they the result of a specific action, totally unconnected with inflammation, arising out of, and depending upon a morbid condition of the general system, as is the opinion of others ? This is a most important inquiry ; as upon the conclusions which we arrive at respecting it, must depend, in a great degree, the nature of the measures we adopt for the prevention of consumption. The formation of tubercles has been very generally attributed to inflammation affecting the different structures which compose the lungs, or the other organs in which they are deposited. We very frequently hear it stated that such a person was attacked with inflammation of the lungs, and which was speedily followed by consumption. As consumption was thus generally considered a consequence of inflammatory affections of the chest, so when tubercles were found to be the constant proximate cause of consumption, they were naturally supposed to be the result of inflammation.



But the progress of morbid anatomy and more minute and more correct observation have discovered, that tubercles may be formed without even the slightest symptoms of inflammation, and without any of the usual traces of its existence being detected ; whilst, on the other hand, inflammation in all its degrees is of frequent occurrence without giving rise to tubercles. Nothing is more common than to find tubercles in numerous organs of the body at the same time, and it is often in that organ only in which they had longest existed, (commonly the lungs,) that traces of inflammation are to be found—the tubercles being frequently deposited in the unchanged, healthy structure of the part. As striking examples of this fact, we may cite the existence of tubercles in the brain of children, where no signs of inflammation are to be discovered until, from their size, they become, as other foreign bodies, sources of irritation. In the instance, also, of tubercles, or substances closely resembling these, being speedily produced in the lower animals by want of exercise, bad food, confined air, and want of light, &c., inflammation will scarcely be adduced as a principal cause.

We all know that tubercles are often very insidious in their formation and increase ; and most pathologists agree that, in a very large proportion of those cases of inflammatory affections of the lungs, which appear to lay the foundation



of consumption, the tubercles exist previously to the occurrence of these diseases, although they may not produce any marked symptoms by which their presence can be recognized. That tubercles, in any organ, should render it more prone to inflammation, and that inflammation should accelerate the progress of tubercles through their different stages, is easily to be conceived; but that simple inflammation should be capable of producing such extensive alterations without its existence being discoverable during life by any of the usual signs, or any traces of it being detected after death, is a conclusion which it is difficult to admit.

Whilst the foregoing facts and observations induce us to believe that tubercles are not generally the result of inflammation, it cannot be doubted, on the other hand, that there are many instances in which tubercles are more immediately connected with this pathological state. Now, admitting this, whence does it arise that the same morbid action gives origin to tubercles in one instance and not in the other? If tubercles are a product of inflammation, how comes it that inflammation, so frequent an occurrence, is so seldom found to leave traces of tubercles? It is obvious that, in order that tubercles should be the result of inflammation, there must be some modified condition of the inflammation; and if we inquire more closely, we shall find that another disorder is connected

with the inflammation, and that this disorder is the essential agent in the production of tubercles. In a healthy subject, I believe tubercles are never the result of inflammation; and when they appear to be so, it will be found to be inflammation occurring in, and modified by, a disordered state of the system of a peculiar kind. And, surely, it is more reasonable to attribute the tubercles to this cachectic state, which is almost constantly observed, than to the inflammation which is only occasionally detected, and which, in innumerable instances, is found to be of itself insufficient for their production.

To this disordered state of the system it behoves the physician to direct his chief attention. It is only by correcting it that he can prevent the formation of tubercles, or, in other words, prevent consumption.

I do not mean by these remarks to underrate the injurious effects of pulmonary inflammation in persons disposed to consumption, or already labouring under its first effects; on the contrary, I am fully sensible of the great importance of preventing inflammation, and of removing it when it has occurred in such subjects. And, although I do not consider inflammation as the cause of tubercles, I agree with most pathologists in believing that it accelerates their progress. It certainly renders the disease more complicated, more difficult of management, and more rapidly fatal.

When tubercles are once formed, therefore, nothing is to be dreaded so much as inflammation of the lungs; when this takes place, our hope of arresting the progress of the disease is greatly diminished. What I object to, is, the opinion which regards inflammation as the source of all the evil, and considers the removal of it as the only, or principal means of preventing the further progress of the disease.

Although I have adopted these views after careful observation, and unbiassed by the opinions of others, I do not wish them to be considered as peculiar to me. They are in accordance, I believe, with those of some of the best pathologists of the day, both English and foreign.

In some cases, as I have already observed, the phenomena which accompany, or seem to indicate the developement of tubercles, certainly lead to the belief that inflammation, or, at least, some increase of vascular action, is connected with their formation; and, in other instances, the inflammatory exudation forms evidently the nidus in which tubercles are deposited, as is often distinctly seen in cases of chronic peritoneal inflammation. But this occurs only, I believe, in the unhealthy subject. In a still greater number of cases, simple congestion of the lungs appears to be connected with the origin of tubercles, and is probably even necessary for their formation.

The immediate process by which tubercles are

produced, is involved in much obscurity. It may be a peculiar action of the extreme vessels totally unconnected with inflammation or even increased action, at least, we have no proof that any such increased action takes place. Their formation is just as likely, for any thing we know to the contrary, to be the result of a morbid diminution of action,—a supposition, by the way, which the pathological phenomena observed in many consumptive subjects seem rather to favour. The vessels of any organ may deposit the matter of tubercle in the place of that which should be secreted to maintain the healthy organization of the body; such deviation from the natural action depending, probably, as well on the morbid state of the fluids, as on a depraved action of the vessels, both originating in a cachectic state of the system generally.\*

\* Amidst the discrepancy of opinions which exists on this obscure subject, I have much pleasure in giving the views of my ingenious friend, Dr. Todd, with which, at my request, he has favoured me, and which, it will be seen, are in accordance with my own.

“The opinion which I entertain of the nature of tubercles and of the manner in which they are formed is, that they are depositions of coagulable lymph of a deficient degree of vitality, produced by a peculiar depravation of the function of assimilation, the consequence of a general disorder of the constitution. But, how any aberration in the function of assimilation should lead to the deposition of coagulable lymph, and how tubercles should be the result of such depositions, are points which require further explanation.

It seems probable that inflammation, occurring under such circumstances, may lead to the formation of tubercles; and it will certainly be an additional source of irritation to the lungs and to

“ Physiologists are now disposed to believe, that in the function of nutrition, the constituent particles of each particular structure are not directly secreted or deposited by the nutrient vessels, but that there is an intermediate or previous process, which is the deposition of the peculiar matter well known under the name of coagulable lymph. They find proofs of this intricate process in the growth and developement of the embryo, in the formation and growth of the chick *in ovo*, in the process by which, in the more perfect animals, breaches of continuity are united and lost parts restored, and entire members regenerated in the lower ones. Of this account of nutrition the following extract from a paper on the process of reproduction of the members of the lower animals will, perhaps, afford some additional illustration.

“ ‘ The process of growth naturally leads us to consider the more general law of organization, from which it would seem to emanate :—I mean the formation of structures or tissues through the intermediate agency of that substance which we call coagulable lymph. Indeed, it would seem that this substance is the matrix of every structure. It is the simplest form of animal existence, and it is the first form of existence of even the most perfect animals. It is the medium through which every breach of continuity is united, and by which every loss of substance is restored, and although it is only on such occasions that its existence and importance are known to us, there is good reason to believe, that it exists constantly as a separate and independent part in all animals in a greater or less degree, and that it is through its means that the whole process of nutrition is carried on.

“ ‘ Coagulable lymph is decidedly possessed of a principle of



the constitution generally. In persons strongly predisposed to tubercular disease, the frequent occurrence of catarrh, or of pulmonary inflammation, may, by keeping up a degree of con-

vitality, and in its healthy state is capable of organization. It is most particularly distinguished by its power of forming blood vessels. These vessels are entirely independent of those already existing, but they afterwards become united to and continuous with them. Nor does any other source but this substance present itself for the first formation of the blood in the chick *in ovo*.\*

“ If the above statement be a correct account of the function of nutrition, it must be readily understood how this lymph, deficient in the usual degree of vitality, and, hence, incapable of organization, instead of becoming the natural structure of a part, may give rise to tubercles, under every form and variety in which they present themselves, and also, how coagulable lymph of such an imperfect nature, should be a consequence of a general state of cachexy of the body.

“ Nor does this opinion of the formation of tubercles exclude the possibility of their being also, indirectly, the result of inflammation; for I believe I am not peculiar in regarding the process of nutrition and the adhesive inflammation as only different degrees or forms of the same function. On the contrary, I am disposed to believe that the formation of tubercles after inflammation affords both a proof and an illustration of my opinion.

“ With this view, I will cite the example of tubercles formed in new growths, the products of inflammation, as in the false membranes of tubercular peritonitis. Now this we know affords us, in the first place, a proof of tubercles being formed from coagulable lymph, and if, in the second place, we inquire why the organization of the new growth is not perfected, but has

\* On the Process of Reproduction of the Members of the Aquatic Salamander, by T. I. Todd.—*Journal of the Royal Institution*.



gestion and irritation of the lungs, give rise to the formation of tubercles at an earlier period than would otherwise have happened, and may even, in nicely balanced cases, determine their occurrence: or, to express myself more clearly, I believe that in a system labouring under tubercular cachexy, tubercles may be the product of a low degree of inflammation. But in these cases the tubercles cannot fairly be considered the product of simple inflammation; it merely acts upon a deranged state of system as an exciting and occasional cause.

The real cause of tubercles, I believe, with Dr. Todd and some other pathologists, to be a

deviated from its natural course, and given rise to tubercles, we shall find that there is some condition superadded or combined with the inflammation. The histories of this disease explain what is the nature of this condition, and show that it almost universally occurs in disordered, unhealthy subjects, where all the functions are imperfectly performed. So that even here, when these tubercles appear to be the result of inflammation, if the circumstances be more closely analyzed, it appears that inflammation is not a direct cause of them, but only indirectly so, as affording the substance or materials for their production. The essential cause is the unhealthy nature of the lymph, the effects of a general cachectic state of the body.

“Nor is this inquiry mere matter of speculative curiosity; for, if the views which I have taken of this morbid process be well founded, they ought to lead to important practical results, as tending to fix the attention more steadily on the origin of the disease, the only possible way which can lead to its prevention.

“*Brighton, April 25th, 1829.*

T. I. TODD.”

morbid condition of the general system, hereditary in some, and, in others, induced by a series of functional derangements, ultimately affecting the whole animal economy. This state of the system may be denominated *Tubercular Cachexy*.

I proceed to point out some of the leading symptoms by which this state is characterized; but I must be allowed to premise, that it is more easily recognized than described: for this affection being a progressive one, the signs by which it is characterized are more or less manifest according to the degree in which it exists.

The appearance of the countenance of a patient labouring under this disorder, is one of the first circumstances which attracts observation. If the expression of the features is indicative of mental feelings, it is equally so of the physical condition of the internal organs; upon their integrity depends mainly the healthy character of the countenance. In the affection we are now considering, it is generally paler than natural, though at different times, and without any apparent reason, it is in this respect subject to striking changes. Where there is naturally much colour, these changes are often very remarkable. At one time there is a general paleness, with a sunk, faded appearance of the countenance; at another, an irregular mixture of white and red. In place of the natural gradations by which these colours pass into each other in health, they terminate by distinct and

abrupt lines, giving the face a blotched or spotted appearance. Sallow complexions assume a peculiarly unhealthy aspect, exhibiting a dull, leaden hue, diffused over a general pallid ground : there is also paleness of the lips. The eyes have generally a pearly, glassy appearance, and the whole countenance has commonly a sunk and languid aspect. But these appearances, as I have already said, are very variable. They are at first also transitory, and often pass unnoticed, except by the eye of an anxious parent or by the physician ; but as the system feels more strongly the influence of the tubercular disorder, they become evident to the most cursory observer. Before putting a question to such a patient, the physician who has been accustomed to trace the progress of the morbid condition under consideration, to mark the changes which the countenance assumes under it, and to connect these with the general disorder, knows full well what replies will follow his inquiries.

Upon closer examination, the skin of such a patient will be found in an unhealthy condition. It will be either harsh and dry, or this state will be found to alternate with a moist, clammy, and relaxed one. Its colour, too, is often changed to a sallow, and, in some cases, to a dirty yellowish hue ; and, except on the cheeks, there is always a deficiency of red vessels. In some hereditary cases, particularly in females of a fair and delicate complexion, the skin assumes a semi-transparent

appearance, resembling wax-work, and the veins may be seen distinctly through it. The temperature, also, of the surface and extremities, will generally be found to be below the standard of health.

In tubercular cachexy, the digestive organs are very generally more or less deranged, though the degree and nature of the derangement differ materially in different cases. The tongue is generally more or less furred, especially towards the base; the extremity and edges are in some cases pale and flabby; in others, with the furred base, the point and margin are redder than natural, and often studded with enlarged papillæ of a still brighter hue: these are also frequently seen projecting through the fur which is spread over its central and back parts. The former state of the tongue is a more frequent accompaniment of that form of the disease which originates chiefly in hereditary predisposition; the latter, of that which is principally or entirely acquired, and in which an irritated state of the stomach attends the disorder from the beginning, and often precedes it. In both cases, the functions of the digestive organs are badly performed. In a third class of cases, of much rarer occurrence, the tongue is clean and natural in its appearance, and the digestive organs perform their functions pretty regularly. I have, I think, remarked this chiefly in females, in whom the disease has been mainly owing to hereditary predisposition,

and has been little complicated with gastric disorder. In the same manner as the state of the tongue, so do the functions of the stomach and bowels vary. In the last case, the appetite and digestion are generally good, and the bowels pretty regular; and the individual bears, and even requires, a stronger and fuller diet. But, in the other cases, the functions of the digestive organs are more or less deranged; the appetite being irregular, often capricious, the digestion imperfect, the bowels more or less constipated, and the alvine evacuations indicating an unhealthy state of the biliary and intestinal secretions. The urine varies; it is generally high coloured and charged with sediment; very generally, also, it is covered with an oily or iridescent pellicle. But the appearance of the urine is greatly dependent upon the condition of the digestive organs and skin.

The state of the circulation is subject to great variety. In hereditary cases, I think the powers of the heart are commonly under the ordinary standard, whilst the frequency of the pulse is generally above it, and palpitation is not an unfrequent symptom. A small feeble heart I consider a strong predisposing cause of consumption. The circulation is in general imperfectly carried on through the extreme vessels, as is shown by the condition of the skin already noticed, and the tendency to coldness of the extremities. This state of the surface and extremities is a very constant attendant



on a congested and embarrassed state of the abdominal vessels, complicated with an irritated condition of the mucous surfaces; and hence it is generally more evident, according as the disorder of the digestive organs is more considerable. The general strength is diminished. This is an early symptom, more especially in females, and is shown by the patient's gait and motions, which are indicative of languor and debility: there is a disinclination for exercise, particularly in the early part of the day, and, on examination, the muscles will be found to have lost their tone, and to have become soft and relaxed.

The nervous system also partakes in the general derangement. There is more nervous sensibility than is natural to the patient. The sleep is not sound; being disturbed or unnaturally heavy, and rarely refreshing. The mind sympathizes with the bodily disorder, and loses its natural energy. The temper also is often remarkably changed. In the purer and less complicated cases of hereditary consumption, there is generally great serenity of mind; the spirits are often of surprising buoyancy, when compared with the state of the body; and hope mingles its cheering influence almost with the last sufferings of the patient. But this state of mind is a less constant attendant on consumption than is generally believed; especially in those cases in which disorder of the digestive organs leads to the



morbid condition of the system, which terminates in tubercular cachexy.

The symptoms which I have just enumerated as characteristic of the deranged state of the constitution, which precedes consumption, and which I have denominated Tubercular Cachexy, vary considerably. Some are more or less remarkable in different cases ; though they may, I believe, be observed in by far the greater number of such patients, during a longer or shorter period, before the occurrence of symptoms which indicate the existence of pulmonary disease.

Under the general term, Consumption, then, we may comprehend three different forms or stages of disease—1st, general disorder of the health ; 2nd, tubercular cachexy ; 3rd, consumption, properly so called. These different stages may, in general, be distinctly recognized ; though it is only in proportion to the physician's powers and habits of minute and careful observation, that the symptoms of the first stage will be remarked, or, in other words, that he will be able to detect the approach of the confirmed tubercular disease.

In persons with a strong hereditary taint, the first and second stages are less easily observed. On the other hand, in those cases where the predisposition is acquired, the degree of constitutional disorder which precedes and accompanies con-

sumption in its progress is more apparent. Consumption in such cases generally occurs, also, at a later period of life, and is generally slower in its course. In the children of weak, dyspeptic parents, the disorder of the general health is very observable ; but in those of consumptive parents, where such a condition of the system is coeval with their birth, it is much less so.

Cases now and then do occur, and the subjects, according to my observation, are chiefly delicate young females, in whom tubercular disease steals on so imperceptibly, or is indicated by such faint signs, that the patient is on the very brink of the grave, before the friends are aware of the existence of danger ; but this is a rare case, and will be still more so, when we are better acquainted with the symptoms which indicate the approach of this insidious disease.

Among the causes of the constitutional disorder which precedes and leads to consumption, and of which I have endeavoured to point out the usual signs, the hereditary nature of the disease requires our first notice.

The hereditary origin of consumption is too evident in many cases to be contested ; yet it is equally true that we frequently meet with the disease in persons in whom no hereditary taint can be traced. Before proceeding further, it may be well to state the precise meaning which I attach

to the expression *hereditary predisposition*, as there has been some confusion in the application of this term, as well as that of hereditary disease. By hereditary predisposition, I understand a peculiar condition of the system, depending upon its original conformation and organization, and derived from the parents, which renders the individual more susceptible, or more liable to lapse into, certain diseases, than other persons endowed originally with a more healthy organization. It is in this way only that consumption can be said to be hereditary. The child of consumptive parents is more liable to consumption in its progress to maturity, than a child whose parents are perfectly healthy; and unless the condition of the system which constitutes this hereditary predisposition be corrected by proper management in early life, the individual will very probably fall a victim to consumption, or some of those diseases, which, having a close affinity to it, originate in the same state of constitution. It does not follow, however, as a necessary consequence, that a child who is born with a predisposition to a disease, must be attacked with that disease; all that our observation enables us to affirm is, that the disease in question will be more easily induced in such a person than in another exempt from the same predisposition. It is true that the hereditary predisposition to consumption seems so strong in some individuals and families, that, without any

cognizable cause, the regular actions of the economy become deranged, and the system lapses into the morbid state which terminates eventually in consumption: nay, in some rare instances, the infant at birth has been found to be labouring under tubercular disease. On the other hand, so weak is the predisposition in many individuals, that a combination of powerful causes long applied is scarcely adequate to induce the disease. Between these two extremes there exists every variety of shade in the disposition to consumption.

There is another way in which a disposition to consumption and scrofula is transmitted from parents to their children, viz., by the deteriorating influence of other diseases in the parents on the physical condition of their offspring. The children of dyspeptic, of gouty, and of cachectic parents, for example, are very liable to scrofula and consumption; and this, though a more remote, is probably the original source of scrofulous and tuberculous diseases.

But, as I have already stated, the predisposition to consumption is very often acquired without any hereditary taint; that is, the tubercular diathesis is induced by the operation of external or accidental causes,—of which this is the proper place to take some notice. To go into detail, however, on this subject, although I admit it to be the most important part of the whole inquiry connected with consumption, would carry me far beyond the

limits necessarily prescribed to this work. I shall, therefore, only take a brief and very general view of what appear to me to be the leading causes, in order that this article may be less imperfect than it otherwise would be. I may remark, in passing, that no person, however healthful may have been his original organization, no age, no condition of life, can be considered totally exempt from the liability to consumption: it is met with in early infancy, and occasionally proves fatal to the octogenarian.

Generally speaking, all causes which lower the tone of the bodily health predispose to consumption. Of this kind are,—sedentary occupations, especially in confined and obscure places, a residence in large towns and cities, or in low humid and cold situations, unwholesome or improper diet, imperfect clothing, and long continued functional disease of most organs, but more especially and more frequently of the digestive organs. The abuse of strong spirituous or fermented liquors, especially when added to the preceding causes, I believe very often induces, and certainly hurries on, tubercular disease. All diseases which induce what is called “a bad habit of body,” and every kind of debility from accidental causes, predispose to consumption. The occurrence of symptoms of consumption in young persons, soon after they have suffered from severe diseases, or long confinement, is matter of frequent



observation. Hence the necessity of attention, particularly in delicate subjects, during the convalescence from acute diseases, by which the physical powers have been lowered, and the susceptibility increased. And this attention should be still greater when any local irritation is left by the disease, such as generally occurs in the mucous membranes of the chest or digestive organs after measles, small pox, hooping cough, and scarlatina. To unsuitable diet, exposure to cold, over-fatigue, or resuming too early their usual avocations during convalescence from these diseases, as far as my observation goes, is generally to be attributed the fatal train of morbid phenomena which so often succeed them. The influence of depressing passions must not be omitted among the predisposing causes. They are considered by Morton, Laennec, and some others, the most frequent of all the causes of consumption. Mental depression operating on a constitution already predisposed to, or labouring under tubercular disease, is, without doubt, one of the most certain means of accelerating the evil, and it is in such constitutions that the destructive influence of mental despondency is most conspicuous.

These causes may commence their operation at any period of life, but the origin of the constitutional disorder which I have described as leading ultimately to consumption, is very often to be traced to the mismanagement of children.



The seeds of disease, which are to ripen at a later period of life, are frequently sown during infancy and childhood,—in the first case by imperfect suckling, or the entire substitution of artificial food for the natural and only proper nourishment of infants; and in the second, by improper and often over-stimulating food; by a residence in large towns, and in confined, overheated apartments; by deficient exercise in the open air; imperfect clothing, &c.

Girls suffer more especially from some of these causes, such as confinement to the house, often in close rooms; from sedentary occupations; too short and insufficient exercise in the open air, and too much mental application. The first consequences of these are—diminished circulation through the surface and extremities, imperfect digestion and assimilation, a constipated state of bowels, and a congested state of the internal, especially of the abdominal blood vessels, and very generally, an irritated state of the digestive organs. Then follow an unhealthy condition of surface, a dry, harsh state of the skin generally, cutaneous eruptions, chilblains, sore eyes, glandular swellings, and not unfrequently curved spine. The appearance of this last symptom is often the first circumstance which excites the alarm of parents, who, in place of directing their attention to the real cause, generally consider the alteration in the shape as the

great and primary evil; and back boards, lying on horizontal planes, and a variety of other mechanical remedies are had recourse to, which not unfrequently add to the mischief, by still further deranging the general health. When the disorder has not gone too far, all that will, in general, be necessary in such cases, is to place the child in circumstances the very reverse of those to which it has been accustomed. Let her be removed to some healthy part of the country, where she can enjoy, free from the injudicious restraints of boarding schools, abundant exercise in the open air, a plain nutritious diet, and have only moderate mental occupation; and these affections will generally disappear with the return of a healthy condition of the system, of the deterioration of which they were only a consequence. The power of muscular exercise in remedying simple curvatures of the spine, to which I allude, and which arise chiefly from debility and imperfect exercise of the muscles of the trunk, is now pretty well understood;\* but it is not so generally known, that the exercises which are usually employed with this view, though they may strengthen a certain class of muscles, do little for the general health. The exercise which is to benefit the

\* For some judicious remarks relative to the state of the muscles of the back, in these cases, and the best mode of treatment, I beg to refer the reader to Dr. Dod's "*Pathological Observations on the Rotated and Contorted Spine.*"

system generally, must be in the open air, and extend to the whole muscular system. If the general health is not restored, the removal of the curvature will avail little ; and not unfrequently, when the back is improving by daily and long-continued action of its muscles, the general health is becoming worse, as indicated by a pasty, sallow complexion, coarse skin, sore eyes, and ears, costive bowels, tumid abdomen, fetid breath, cold extremities, &c. The house exercises now in fashion, and which have been dignified with fine names, are certainly a degree better, if directed with judgment, than the immoveable positions in which girls were formerly kept ; but if they are to be made a substitute for exercise in the open air, they will prove highly injurious to the rising race of females. Without regular exercise out of doors, no young person can continue long healthy ; and it is the duty of parents in placing their children at boarding schools (I allude particularly to female children) to ascertain that sufficient time is occupied daily in this way. They may be assured that attention to this circumstance is quite as essential to the moral as well as the physical health of their children, as any branch of education which they may be taught.

The same system of confinement, arising from an over anxiety to cultivate the mind, is not unfrequently continued during that important period of life when the system is acquiring its full de-

velopement, and a new series of actions is coming into play ; and it is in this case often productive of incalculable mischief. About the same period also, when great attention is necessary to maintain the general health, the habits of fashionable life prove most injurious, more especially to females of a delicate constitution. A few months of dissipation often turn the scale. The constitution which, under more favourable circumstances, might have been able to maintain a healthy state of the various functions during this critical period, is often too weak to resist the destructive influence of fashionable habits in large towns ; and a train of disorders is thereby induced which destroy the balance of the circulation, and break up the health. In this manner, many individuals are, in a few short months, placed beyond the resources of our art, who, by different management, might have been saved. Or if they do escape, it is often but to exist in a kind of middle state, ever vacillating between health and disease ; and, should they become mothers, they will most probably bring into the world feeble, unhealthy children, prone to the very disease which they themselves have but escaped for a time,—and escaped only perhaps by giving them birth.

It matters little, as to the result, in what organ the mischief begins. The first inroads upon the health, however, are generally made through the organs occupied or immediately connected with

the supply and waste of the system,—those organs which perform the important function of digestion and assimilation, and those whose more obvious office is to remove the effete and waste matter from the system. Thus the digestive organs and the skin generally exhibit the earliest symptoms of disorder; and in these, in a very large proportion of cases, may be observed, the first links of the chain of morbid actions which undermine the general health, and ultimately end in tubercular cachexy.

Though the importance of this subject has already carried me beyond the limits assigned to this article, I cannot resist the opportunity which the present occasion affords, of stating my conviction, that it is only by adopting a proper system of management from the earliest periods of life, that the influence of hereditary predisposition to consumption is to be counteracted, and a more healthy condition of the body induced. The stronger the hereditary predisposition is known to be, or the more delicate the child, the greater will be the necessity for using every endeavour to maintain a healthy condition of the various functions. One of the principal means of effecting this, is attention to the nature of the diet, respecting which it appears to me that very erroneous notions are entertained. The object should be to afford, in each individual case, a supply of food suitable, as well in quality as in quantity, to the state of the system in general,



but more especially to the powers of the digestive organs. Upon this subject no general rules can be laid down that do not admit of numerous exceptions. Some children require a fuller, some a medium diet; and others, again, thrive best on a spare diet. The more common error is to give children too exciting food, and in too great quantity. The crude notions that all scrofulous complaints have their origin in debility, and are only to be corrected by stimulating, or what is called nourishing, tonic, or bracing diet, have now prevailed for such a length of time as to have grown into a vulgar prejudice. The consequence of which is, that the tone of the stomach is often destroyed, and the system oppressed and irritated by the very means which are intended to restore it. It seems to be overlooked by the advocates of this plan, that the digestive organs are, in such cases, as weak as any other part of the body,—very often the weakest; and yet they are expected to be the efficient organs of supply for the general system, whilst, at the same time, they are irritated and exhausted by medicines for its relief under every form of disease.

In the earlier periods of life, this over exciting diet, with the purgative system to which it leads, is a fruitful source of disease. The effect of such a diet on delicate children is to produce irritation of mind, a general feverish state, a dry skin, often alternating with copious perspirations, cu-



taneous eruptions, inflamed eyes, swelling of the lymphatic glands, a disposition to inflammatory diseases, often of a bad character, to fevers, hydrocephalus, &c. To relieve most of these symptoms, recourse is had to the frequent repetition of calomel and other purgatives. Thus the digestive organs, over excited at one time by unsuitable food, and irritated and weakened by purgatives at another, are often permanently injured. The stomach affections, which are so distressing in future life, originate, I am satisfied, in many instances, in this method of managing children. It should be kept constantly in mind, that that kind of food is the best, which is most adapted to the powers of the digestive organs, and which they can most easily convert into nourishment suitable to the system: It is not by the most nutritious food, but by that which is fitted to the digestive organs, to the age and susceptibility of the individual, that the body can be properly nourished or maintained in a state of health. Hence may be explained the apparently contradictory reports and opinions which are daily heard respecting the effects of different kinds of food on delicate and strumous children,—some affirming that a rich and highly nutritious diet is proper in all cases; others, as strongly contending for a spare and vegetable one; each party bringing forward unquestionable examples of the good effects of their regimen.

To the physician who has attended to the state of the digestive organs in delicate and scrofulous children, and to the effects of different kinds of diet on these organs, and on the system generally, the explanation of such cases presents little difficulty.

Living in the country in a healthy situation, proper clothing, and exercise in the open air, are the circumstances which next require attention, as the means of keeping up the tone of the general health, of maintaining an equable circulation through the body and a healthy condition of the digestive organs, and of the external and internal surfaces.\* When any derangement of the functions of these organs takes place, it is of the

\* As an illustration of these views respecting the influence of air and diet on young subjects disposed to scrofula, the following striking case is given by Bordeu. The child of a peasant at Barèges, a celebrated watering place among the higher Pyrenees, attracted the attention of the visitors, from its fine appearance and quickness, especially of a Princess, who took the child under her care. Previously to this, the child slept upon the grass, in common with the sheep; its food being of the coarsest quality, its drink a little whey, often sour. It was now placed in very different circumstances, was fed and clothed and attended to with the greatest care; but, from change of diet and want of its mountain air, the child soon began to droop; the mesenteric glands became diseased, and general scrofula declared itself: it died in less than a year. When taken by the Princess it was more healthy and vigorous than its elder brothers, who continued to enjoy health among the mountains, though the whole family were disposed to scrofula.—*Œuvres*, T. I., p. 452.

greatest consequence that it should be speedily corrected : for, I regard a diminished circulation through the surface and extremities, and, consequently, a loaded state of the internal, and especially of the abdominal blood vessels, with an irritated state of the mucous surfaces of the stomach and bowels, as constituting, very generally, the first of a series of morbid changes which ultimately end in tubercular cachexy. This in children often takes place with great rapidity. Whether such a state may terminate in disease of the mesenteric glands, of the joints, of the bones, of the spine, or of the lungs or other internal viscera, will depend upon the nature of exciting causes, the age, and numerous other circumstances connected with the peculiarities of structure and form of the individuals. Such, I am satisfied, is the true origin of the numerous train of diseases to which I have alluded, and of consumption, the most distressing of all ; and this view of the matter cannot, I am convinced, be too strongly impressed upon the minds of parents.

From the frequently hereditary nature of consumption, the death of a parent or one of the family, by this disease, should be a signal for adopting, without delay, the necessary measures to prevent the remaining members of the family from falling victims to it. Supineness under such circumstances may lead to the loss of the whole family. It is useless, in the present state of our

knowledge, to talk of curing consumption; seeing that in such a vast proportion of cases, it resists every method of treatment; and from its very nature, I fear it is likely ever to do so, when fully established. Our measures should, therefore, be early and strenuously directed to prevent the disease, by preventing the disordered state of the health, on which it depends, or by correcting this state, if it already exists, whether hereditary or acquired. To do this effectually, in cases of strong hereditary predisposition, we must begin with the birth of the infant, and not relax our efforts till after the complete developement of the body.

For the removal of the deranged state of the health which we have just been considering, a change to a milder climate is a very powerful remedy, when aided by such other means as the peculiar circumstances of the case may require. Before making such a change, however, the functions of the organs more evidently deranged should, as far as possible, be restored to a healthy state. In a large proportion of cases, the digestive organs and skin, as I have repeatedly remarked, will be found to be disordered, and, until their condition is improved, we shall make no progress in remedying the constitutional disease. But the means employed must be directed with judgment and moderation, as well as steadily persevered in. Violent or very active remedies are not necessary

in such cases, but on the contrary, will be injurious. It must be recollected that we have to deal with a constitution either hereditarily weak, or which has been brought into its present condition by a long series of morbid actions, and cannot be at once forced into a healthy state. Even when inflammation exists, we must keep in mind that it is inflammation in a disordered habit, and apply our remedies accordingly. For if the strength is now broken up, and the balance of the circulation suddenly disturbed by debilitating remedies, the system may lapse rapidly into a state of confirmed tubercular cachexy. On the other hand, stimulating or irritating remedies will be equally pernicious. In the cases now under consideration, local congestion and irritation are often combined with general debility; and it requires more judgment to manage this pathological state, than almost any other with which I am acquainted. The principal object, in such cases, is to promote a more free and regular distribution of the circulating fluids through the parts in which they have been deficient, and to relieve those parts or organs which have been overloaded. This will be best done by a mild, nutritious diet, suited to the state of the digestive organs; by exercise in the open air, especially on horseback, proportioned to the strength of the patient; by the use of the warm bath; by cold sponging daily, and friction of the surface, especially on the chest and extremities.



The removal of gastric or bronchial irritation, when it exists, and the regulation of the bowels, are the circumstances which chiefly require the employment of medicines. The proper application of these in each individual case, must depend on the judgment of the medical attendant.

After the disordered functions of the body have been corrected, the sooner the patient removes to a mild climate, especially if winter is approaching, the greater benefit may be expected from the measure. But this must not be trusted to alone. On the contrary, the great utility of a removal to a warm climate, consists in its enabling us to continue the restorative system through the whole year.

Unfortunately, it too often happens that the period of functional disease, which we have just been considering, is permitted to pass, before either the patient or his friends are sufficiently aware of the danger. It is not in general till symptoms of irritation or impeded function in the lungs appear, such as cough, shortness of breathing, pain or tightness of the chest, or spitting of blood, that the relations are alarmed, or that fears are expressed that the chest is "threatened." Such symptoms are, alas, too sure indications that tubercular disease is already established in the lungs. It may, indeed, be difficult, in many cases, to ascertain the positive ex-



istence of this, though, by an attentive consideration of all the circumstances of the case, we shall not err far in our diagnosis; and it need not, at any rate, affect our practice; as a strong suspicion of the presence of tubercles should lead us to adopt the same precautions, as the certainty of their existence.

When tubercles are formed, the circumstances of the patient are materially changed. We have the same functional disorders to remedy which existed in the former state: but we have also organic disease, predisposing to a new series of morbid actions,—to catarrhal affections, hæmoptysis, inflammation of the pleura, of the lungs, &c., which call for important modifications in the plan of treatment. Removal to a mild climate, especially if effected by means of a sea voyage under favourable circumstances, may still be useful, on the same principle as in the former case,—namely, as a means of improving the general health, and of preventing inflammatory affections of the lungs and bronchia. We have seen that the present state of our knowledge on the subject, does not warrant us in placing any reliance on the absorption of tubercles. That they may remain stationary, and, when not very numerous, be productive of little inconvenience for an unlimited period, is very probable: that they occasionally pass through the various stages of maturation,

accompanied with the symptoms of consumption, and that in this way they may ultimately be thrown off by expectoration, and a cure effected, has been demonstrated beyond the possibility of doubt, by Laennec, and other pathologists.\* The knowledge, therefore, that tubercles do exist in the lungs should not induce us to relax in our efforts to restore the general health. With this view, a residence in a mild and equable climate, is, doubtless, one of the most favourable measures which can be adopted, especially if prolonged for several years.

When consumption is fully established,—that is, when the character of the cough and expectoration,

\* With a view of promoting the absorption of tubercles, various medicines have been proposed, and amongst others, *Iodine*. That this medicine may not be useful in this way, as it is in scrofulous affections of other parts of the body, I cannot venture to affirm: but I am quite sure, unless it is employed with much more caution and judgment, and with much more regard to the state of the digestive organs and nervous system, than it has hitherto been, in this country, it is much more likely to prove injurious than useful. I am satisfied it has been productive of very considerable mischief, from the inconsiderate and rash manner in which it has been used. I speak from attentive observation of the effects of this remedy, when given for the removal of Goitre, &c., when employed with much circumspection; and from the numerous examples of its injurious effects, which have come to my knowledge since my return to England.

the hectic fever and emaciation, give every reason to believe the existence of tuberculous cavities in the lungs, and, still more, when the presence of these is ascertained by auscultation,—benefit is not to be expected from change of climate; and a long journey will almost certainly increase the sufferings of the patient, and hurry on the fatal termination.\* Under such circumstances, the patient and his advisers will, therefore, act more judi-

\* I cannot resist the opportunity here afforded me of recommending to my younger professional brethren, the study of Laennec's valuable work on diseases of the chest, rendered still more valuable in the accurate translation of Dr. Forbes, by the excellent practical notes added to it. Besides indicating a much more certain method of diagnosis of these diseases than we before possessed, this work contains the fullest and clearest account of the pathology of pulmonary diseases, which has ever appeared, and ought to be in the hands of every medical practitioner. I beg leave also to recommend a careful perusal of the excellent little treatise of Dr. Williams on the Pathology and Diagnosis of Diseases of the Chest.\* This is the best original work on the subject of auscultation which has appeared in this country, and shows the author to be a close observer and sound reasoner. The only real improvement of the stethoscope of Laennec, which I have seen, we owe to the ingenuity of Dr. Williams. On the pathology of Phthisis the work of Louis is excellent; and on the subject of tubercles I may refer the reader to an ingenious "*Essai sur les Tubercles*," by Dr. H. C. Lombard, of Geneva; the result of whose more extended researches on the same subject, has lately obtained for the author a gold medal, from the Royal Academy of Paris. Since the first edition of this work was published, Dr. Lombard has been employed making extensive researches into the statistical history of consumption, and on this subject, as well as

ciously by contenting themselves with the most favourable residence which their own country affords, or even by awaiting the result amid the comforts of home and the watchful care of friends. And this will be the more necessary, as the degree of sympathetic fever and the disposition to inflammation of the lungs, or to hæmoptysis is more considerable.

It is natural for the relations of such a patient to cling to that which seems to afford even a ray of hope. But did they know the discomforts, the fatigue, the exposure and irritation, necessarily attendant on a long journey in the advanced period of consumption, they would shrink from such a measure. The medical adviser, also, when he reflects upon the accidents to which such a patient is liable, will surely hesitate ere he condemns him to the additional evil of expatriation. And his motives for hesitation will be increased when he considers how often the unfortunate patient sinks a prey to his disease long before he reaches the place of destination, or, at best, arrives there in a worse condition than when he left England,—

on the Pathology of this disease, his forthcoming work will no doubt give us much information.

\* A Rational Exposition of the Physical signs of the Diseases of the Lungs and Pleura; illustrating their Pathology, and facilitating their Diagnosis: by Charles J. B. Williams, M.D. London, 1828.

doomed shortly to add another name to the long and melancholy list of his countrymen who have sought, with pain and suffering, a distant country, only to find in it an untimely grave. When the patient is a female, the reasons against such a journey may be urged with increased force.

There are, however, chronic cases of consumption, in which the disease of the lungs, even though arrived at its last stage, may derive benefit by a removal to a mild climate. The cases to which I allude, are those in which the disease has been induced in persons little disposed to it constitutionally, and in whom it usually occurs later in life than when hereditary. The tuberculous affection in such persons is occasionally confined to a small portion of the lungs, and the system sympathizes little with the local disease. In instances of this kind, a residence for some time in a mild climate, especially when aided by proper regimen, and such remedies as the state of the general health, or any complication requires, may be the means of saving the patient. Likewise, in those fortunate, but unhappily too rare examples of consumption, where the progress of the disease in the lungs has been arrested by nature, but in which a long period must elapse before the work of reparation is completed, a mild climate may be of considerable service in improving the general health, and in removing the patient from many causes which are likely to renew irritation in the lungs. Such a climate,



indeed, offers great advantages to consumptive invalids of this description. During my residence abroad, I met with several such, who passed their winters in Italy with much more comfort and enjoyment of life than they did in England. I believe that, in nicely balanced cases, life may be preserved for many years by a constant residence in a mild climate, and by sedulously avoiding, at the same time, whatever could, by disturbing the balance of the circulation, produce congestion, or light up inflammatory disease in the lungs.

When removal to a mild climate is decided on, the next subject which naturally presents itself for consideration, regards the selection of that which is most suitable to the case. The question has been often put to me—Which is the best climate? The truth is, no one climate or situation is the best in all cases. In the first part of this work I have given the character of the climate of the different places resorted to by invalids, and have endeavoured to draw a comparative view of their respective merits; and to this I beg to refer the reader. With regard to the climates of the south of France and Italy, I may here observe, that for consumptive invalids, in whom there exists much sensibility to harsh and keen winds, and, more especially, if the immediate vicinity of the sea is known to disagree, Rome or Pisa are the best situations for a winter residence. When, on the contrary, the patient labours under a languid



or oppressed circulation, with a relaxed habit, and a disposition to congestion or to hæmorrhage, rather than to inflammation, and, more especially, where the sea air is known by experience to agree with the individual,—Nice deserves the preference. In cases complicated with gastritic irritation, however, Nice is an improper residence; its climate being decidedly inimical to this state. The climate of Hyères may be considered as similar to that of Nice in this respect. The influence of such a morbid condition of stomach, in modifying all other diseases, is sufficient to claim for it the chief consideration in deciding upon the particular situation; although, I fear, it is but seldom thought of when the physician is deciding which climate deserves to be preferred. Judging, however, from experience, I should say, that where this state of the stomach exists, a climate which disagrees with it, will do the patient little good, whatever may be the disease under which he labours.

With those cases of chronic consumption, therefore, to which I have alluded, and which, according to my observation, are almost invariably complicated with, and, I believe, in a large proportion of cases, chiefly induced by disorder of the digestive organs, Nice will decidedly disagree; and, besides the gastritic dyspepsia, such patients have generally an irritated state of the bronchial membrane, with a dry state of the skin and a morbid degree of sensibility of the nervous system,—in all of which

states that place is unfavourable. Rome or Pisa will agree better with this class of invalids.

But the climate which of all others I consider the best suited to consumptive patients generally, is that of Madeira. It will be seen by a reference to the meteorological tables in the Appendix, and from the comparisons which I have made between the climate of this island and that of the different climates on the continent of Europe, in the article on Madeira, that the winter temperature is considerably higher and more equable, and the summer heat much more moderate than at any of these places. To such consumptive patients, therefore, as are likely to derive benefit from climate, I consider Madeira as affording altogether the best residence. And this opinion does not rest merely on a consideration of the physical qualities of the climate, but is warranted by the experience of its effects on those cases of consumption which alone ought to be sent abroad, as will be seen by a reference to Dr. Renton's table.\* Madeira has also this advantage (a very great one in my opinion) over all the other places in the south of Europe,—that the patient may reside there during the whole year, and thus avoid the inconveniences and even risks attending a long journey, to which consumptive invalids who pass the winter in Italy must be exposed. The summer

\* See Article on Madeira, p. 193.

climate of the whole shores and islands of the Mediterranean, is unsuited to consumptive invalids ; and, indeed, is known by experience to be so pernicious to them, that sailors and soldiers attacked with the disease in the Mediterranean fleet, and garrisons of Malta, &c., are invariably sent to England on the approach of summer.

The place which from the character of its climate approaches most nearly to Madeira, is Teneriffe. During the winter, the temperature of Santa Cruz, on the southern coast of this island, is several degrees warmer than Funchal ; and in this respect would prove a superior winter climate to the greater number of pulmonary invalids. On the other hand, November, and December, are extremely rainy months at Teneriffe, and the summer temperature is considerably higher than at Madeira ; although this defect might be remedied, in some degree, by ascending the mountain when the summer heat commenced, as at Madeira. At Laguna, two thousand feet above the sea level, the summer temperature is said to be very moderate. It is only during the months of January, February, and March, that Teneriffe possesses any advantage over Madeira. But the situation of Santa Cruz, which from Humboldt's account is dreary and desolate, and the deficiency of accommodations, &c., renders Teneriffe of little avail to English invalids. Of the other Atlantic Islands, the Azores probably afford the most favourable winter

residence. The climate of the West Indies we have shown to be unsuitable for the generality of consumptive patients.

But various circumstances require to be taken into consideration in each individual case, before we decide upon a particular climate. The peculiarities and complications of the disease; the patient's ability to bear travelling, or a sea voyage; the means at his command, and the friends by whom he can be attended, are circumstances which must all be taken into consideration, in weighing the comparative merits of different places, and the inconveniences attending all of them, when compared with the comforts and quiet of home. These collateral circumstances may render it advisable to recommend the change to one patient, when another, to whose case it is equally applicable, will be better advised to remain in his own country.

There is one circumstance connected with the residence of consumptive patients which has been much talked of, but concerning which the profession are not quite agreed,—I mean the preference to be given to a sea-side or an inland situation. We have indeed no very satisfactory comparisons on this subject, in which the nature of the climate, occupations, and habits of life, &c., of the inhabitants have been fairly and fully taken into account, so as to enable us to judge how far the frequency of

consumption, in any particular place, may be connected with the nature of the climate, and how much may depend on the mode of living, &c. The question is certainly a very difficult one, and involves a great variety of circumstances not easily analyzed; hence it is, that we have little more than opinions on the subject, formed from imperfect data; and I regret that I have nothing better to offer at present. From all that I have been enabled to learn and observe, consumption is, I think, *cæteris paribus*, more frequent on the sea coast than in the interior;\* still the greater mildness of many maritime places, as of those on the south and south-west coasts of England, may more than compensate for this difference, especially when these places are resorted to for a part of the year only.

In Italy, Rome is the only place frequented by invalids, sufficiently remote from the sea to be considered as having an inland climate; and here the comparison is certainly in favour of the inland situation. But my impression is, that there is less difference between the sea-side and inland situations, in that range of latitude, than further north; perhaps owing to the greater dryness of the sea-side in southern climates. Of two climates, the physical characters of which being alike

\* The comparisons in this respect, which have been made between the sea-coast and interior of large continents, I do not consider applicable to small islands.



favourable, the one on the sea-shore and the other inland, I should certainly prefer the latter as a residence for a consumptive patient; either when the disease existed, or was only threatened; but I am ready to admit that this opinion is unsupported by any very accurate or extensive observation.

The idea that the air of a marshy country is beneficial in consumption, is now, I believe, entirely abandoned by the profession. Scrofula, and even consumption, is more frequent in many aguish countries, than in others of a different character; and an attack of ague is, in my opinion, much more likely to favour the occurrence of consumption than to prevent it. In the province of Frise, in the Netherlands, agues abound; while consumption is more frequent, I find, by a statistical table of that disease sent me by Dr. Lombard, than in Edinburgh. Indeed, a humid atmosphere, particularly in a cold climate, as that gentleman justly remarks, is one of the most powerful causes of consumption.

X A sea voyage is another measure, regarding the advantages of which, in consumption, a difference of opinion exists among professional men. My own opinion is, that a voyage is decidedly beneficial in the early stages of consumption, and most of all when the disease is accompanied with hæmoptysis. I believe the unceasing motion of a ship, by the constant exercise which it produces, is



a principal agent in this case ;\* although it seems also to act in a particular manner on the nervous system. Several striking instances of the beneficial effects of a sea voyage in consumption, fell under my notice while in Italy ; and Dr. Peebles, of Rome, whose long residence at Leghorn gave him a favourable opportunity of observing the effects of the voyage on consumptive patients sent from England to Pisa, met with many examples of the same kind. On examining the notes of these cases, with which Dr. Peebles favoured me, I find that hæmoptysis existed in a greater or lesser degree in every one of them ; and this was also the case in the examples which fell under my own observation. The patient being subject to hæmoptysis, I should, therefore, consider as affording an additional reason for recommending a sea voyage.

In the consumptive cases, also, which are complicated with palpitation, or increased action of

\* This was the opinion of Gregory : “ Mea autem sententia, quicquid boni ex navigatione percipitur, ipsi exercitationi præcipue imputandum. . . . . Ad hunc motum perficiendum, omnium fere corporis musculorum exercitatio modica, crebra, et vix sensibilis requiritur, et hæc exercitatio sine ulla intermissione perficitur ; ita ut quandocumque aliquis navigationem facit, etiamsi in lecto decumbat, vel dormiat, exercitatione vel gestatione saltem utitur. Quicquid igitur boni ab exercitatione æquali, moderata, et continua, in morbo aliquo percipitur, a navigatione, præ omnibus aliis exercitationibus, jure expectandum est.”—*De morbis Cæli mutatione medendis.*

the heart, whether purely functional, or depending upon organic disease, I consider a voyage as a useful measure, and much preferable to a land journey. There may exist complications, on the other hand, which would render a voyage unadvisable. When there is much nervous sensibility, a strong disposition to headach, and an irritable state of the stomach, a sea voyage will often disagree. With these exceptions, I should say, that a consumptive patient, in whose case a foreign climate is likely to prove useful, had better go by sea than by land, provided a vessel can be obtained with tolerable accommodations. Much depends upon this last circumstance, and much also on the climate or season in which the voyage is made. The motives for preferring a voyage to a journey will be still stronger, when the patient has not the means of travelling in the most comfortable manner. Sailing or cruising for some time would be still preferable to a voyage. For this measure, the Atlantic affords a much more favourable climate than the Mediterranean. From the 25th to the 35th degree of latitude, would perhaps be the best climate; although this must be regulated by the season of the year. When a long voyage is objected to, shorter voyages, under favourable circumstances, and repeated at short intervals, might be of essential benefit.

The measures which have been recommended as necessary preparations for a long journey, are

X | equally requisite in the case of a voyage,—much of the benefit of which will depend upon the condition in which the patient is sent to sea, and the regimen he adopts while there. In the advanced periods of consumption, I consider the propriety of a voyage in the same light as I do change of climate; but of the two modes of conveyance I should prefer a voyage to a land journey.

There is yet another measure in the treatment of consumption which requires some notice in this work, as it has been recommended as a substitute for change of climate. In place of sending consumptive patients to pass the winter in a milder climate, it has been proposed to keep them in rooms artificially heated, and maintained at a regulated temperature. With the advocates of such a measure, the state of the lungs appears to be the only consideration; but it need not be told, that without improving the general health, which cannot be done without exercise in the open air, all our measures, directed to the local disease, will be fruitless. We may by such means keep down inflammatory action in these organs, but we shall be favouring the very condition of the system which led to the disease, and the removal of which condition can alone afford the patient a hope of recovery. In the incipient stages of consumption, therefore, I consider such a measure generally improper. In the advanced stages of the disease, on the other hand, when

+

all hopes of recovery have vanished, and when removal to a distant climate is totally useless, life may be prolonged, in many cases, by keeping the invalids in apartments, the temperature of which is regulated in such a manner as to maintain the air in as pure a state as may be. Females will, *cæteris paribus*, bear such a system of confinement better than males, from the circumstance of its being more congenial to their usual habits of life. Also, in consumption and chronic bronchial disease, at the more advanced periods of life, such a measure promises to be much more frequently beneficial than in early life. In cases of inflammation of the lungs, also, which have occurred during the winter, confining the patient entirely to the house in a regulated temperature, till all symptoms of the disease have ceased, and until the return of mild weather, will be very judicious, more especially when such a person is hereditarily disposed to consumption. But when a person so circumstanced has the means, he should pass the following winter in a climate where confinement would be unnecessary, and where he might improve his general health by exercise in the open air.

Comparing, therefore, the benefits likely to result to consumptive patients from a mild climate, and confinement to rooms, regulated to an agreeable temperature, there can be no question of the decided superiority of the former. But when cir-

cumstances preclude the possibility of changing the climate, then confinement to apartments of a proper and equable temperament, is the best measure we can adopt to avoid the injurious effects of our cold, damp, and variable climate during the severe season. Much of the advantages of such a plan will of course depend upon the manner in which it is put in execution, and the dimensions of the apartments which the patient can command. The small size of the houses in this country are ill suited for such a measure. But as I have already observed, when a consumptive patient suffers from exposure during the winter and early part of spring, and cannot avail himself of change of climate, confinement becomes a matter not of choice but of necessity, whatever may be the stage of the disease. When it can be done, not only the rooms which the patient chiefly occupies, but the whole house should be kept at a mild temperature. This will be best done, I believe, by heated air.

With respect to the length of time which a consumptive invalid may be required to pass in a mild climate, in order to overcome the disposition to the disease, no general rule can be given. When it is had recourse to for the removal of the disordered health, which precedes tubercular cachexy, a single winter will be of great benefit, and all that may be necessary. When tubercular



cachexy is established, and still more, when there is reason to suspect the presence of tubercles in the lungs, several years may be requisite. When the disease has proceeded still further, I have already expressed my belief that climate, with a few exceptions, will be of little or no service.

When, from the influence of climate and other measures, the disease that threatened the lungs has been warded off, or when tubercular disease of these organs has ceased to make progress, the utmost care should be continued to maintain the general health, and to avoid whatever could excite irritation in the lungs; as there will remain a tendency to a return of the constitutional and local disorders, long after the symptoms have disappeared. Where the disease has advanced a step further, and a breach has been made in the lungs by the softening and expectoration of the tuberculous matter, and a cure has still been effected during a residence in a mild climate, the patient should remain there for a considerable time (some years if possible) after every symptom of the disease has disappeared. The same system of treatment and the same air which enabled nature to effect a cure, should be continued, if practicable, till the respiratory organs and constitution generally have accommodated themselves to the new condition of the parts. This may, indeed, be such that the individual shall not be able to live in any other climate. Wherever



he is, such a person must make up his mind to live with great regularity and temperance during the remainder of his life. He will neither bear full living nor much bodily fatigue; though regular and moderate exercise in the open air, and above all, riding, will be of the greatest service to him. Fulness and excitement, especially as affecting the pulmonary organs, are what he has most to fear. Though the disease has ceased to advance, the integrity of the lungs cannot be restored; they must remain diminished in their capacity in proportion to the extent of tuberculous disease which existed in them. The chest can therefore neither be so fully expanded, nor the blood so freely circulated through the lungs as before the disease. Hence, as the capacity of the respiratory organs is diminished relatively to the bulk of the body, there will be a constant tendency to a plethoric state of the pulmonary system; and if the quantity and quality of the food, and degree of bodily exertion, are not adapted to the new condition of the lungs, hæmorrhagy or inflammation of these organs will be the consequence; and may speedily terminate a life, which, by a reasonable degree of attention and prudence, might have been prolonged many years. A mild and moderate diet, with abstinence from every thing exciting, can alone preserve such persons. The state of the digestive organs requires particular attention, as congestion of the abdominal

circulation will speedily lead to a similar state of the pulmonary; and when this plethoric condition of the abdominal and pulmonary circulation exists in a considerable degree, either hæmorrhagy from the bowels, or lungs, or apoplexy, or inflammation of some important organ, cannot fail to be the consequence: and this, accordingly, is the manner in which many such patients are suddenly carried off.

In conclusion, I would submit the following corollaries as a summary of my views regarding the nature and causes of consumption and its treatment, more especially as connected with the effects of climate.

*1st*, That tubercles in the lungs constitute the essential character and immediate cause of consumption.

*2nd*, That tubercles originate in a morbid condition of the general system.

*3rd*, That such a state of system frequently has for its cause hereditary predisposition; in other instances it is induced by various functional disorders; while in a third class of cases (perhaps the most numerous) it arises from the conjoint effects of both these causes.

*4th*, That consumption is to be prevented only by adopting such means as shall counteract the hereditary predisposition, (where it exists,) and maintain a healthy condition of the various

functions from infancy to the full developement of the body.

*5th*, That in the general disorder of the health which leads to tubercular cachexy,—in tubercular cachexy itself, and even when tubercles are formed in the lungs, unattended with much constitutional disturbance, a residence in a mild climate will prove beneficial; and also in cases of chronic consumption, at any stage, when the lungs are not extensively implicated in tubercular disease, and when the system does not sympathize much with the local disorder.

*6th*, That in cases of confirmed consumption, in which the lungs are extensively diseased, and when hectic fever, emaciation, and the other symptoms which characterize its advanced stages are present, change of climate can be of no service, and may even accelerate the progress of the disease.

*7th*, That climate, to be effectual in any case, requires to be continued for a considerable time—in most cases for years.

## CHRONIC DISEASES OF THE LARYNX, TRACHEA AND BRONCHIA.

THERE is no class of complaints in which the beneficial effects of change of air and climate are more speedily manifested, than in irritation of the mucous membranes of the air passages. In the slighter bronchial affections, change of air, to the distance only of a few miles, has often a remarkable effect; removing coughs, sometimes in the course of a few days, which had resisted medical treatment perhaps for weeks. But in protracted cases of this kind, in which the mucous membrane of the bronchia is deeply and extensively affected, the disease assumes a more serious character, and nothing short of a complete change of climate will produce much effect upon it.

This is a step, however, which must not be taken without due deliberation. Every case will not be benefited by the change, nor will the same climate agree with all; and many who would derive benefit from such a measure require some previous treatment. Before the patient leaves his home, we ought to be assured that all acute, and even sub-acute inflammation has ceased, or otherwise such a measure is more likely to increase than to diminish the disease. This is well exemplified in the effects of change of air in common catarrhal affections. A journey in the commence-

ment of a cold generally increases it; if, on the contrary, the acute period of the cold has passed, a short journey is one of the most effectual means of removing the cough entirely. And the same thing has long been observed in whooping-cough. The acute periods of even the slightest cases of bronchial irritation should, therefore, have passed by before change of air is resorted to as a remedy. Besides the want of any good effect from this measure in the earlier stages of these affections, some of the circumstances necessarily attendant on such a change are in themselves injurious. In no class of cases, perhaps, are rest and quiet more essentially necessary than in the acute and even sub-acute stages of bronchial disease, and it need hardly be stated that these requisites are incompatible with the exigencies of a journey. Were these circumstances respecting the nature and the periods of disease, in which change of air is suitable, more attended to, and the exciting effects of travelling, particularly in hot, dry weather, taken into account, such a change might be made a much more efficient remedy than it ever can be, while it is adopted in the loose and inconsiderate manner in which we too often see it at present. And it is not sufficient in cases of this kind to remove inflammatory action before the journey is commenced; we must point out to our patients the various causes likely to renew it, in order that these may be carefully avoided

while travelling. The long continuance of the disease is no reason for the disregard of these precautions, as the most chronic degree of inflammation may be more easily excited than is generally believed, into an acute form. It is necessary to impress this fact strongly on the minds of such patients, and of their relations and attendants; as the debility which often accompanies the disease, and is the consequence of it, frequently attracts the principal attention; and the injudicious measures often adopted to "support the strength," give rise, not unfrequently, to an increase of the disease, or, at least, have the effect of counteracting the beneficial influence of climate.

The next circumstance which requires attention in bronchial diseases, is the state of the digestive organs. Judging from my own observation, I would say, that irritation of the bronchial membrane is very often a sympathetic affection depending upon irritation of the stomach: most assuredly these two pathological states co-exist in a large proportion of cases; and I think the remark applies, in a particular manner, to the affections of the larynx and trachea that occur after the middle period of life. In cases of this kind, upon tracing the progress of the disease, we shall generally find, that the bronchial affection, the "liability to catch cold," the "spring cough," the troublesome "morning phlegm," &c., did not occur till the patient had suffered for some time,



often for years, from symptoms of disordered digestive organs. When this is the case, we shall make little progress in the cure of the laryngeal and tracheal diseases, until we have subdued the irritation of the digestive organs; and the hopes of the successful issue of our treatment must therefore rest chiefly on the facility with which this yields to our remedial measures. Indeed, it may be stated generally, that the acute and chronic inflammations of the chest are comparatively of easy management when the digestive organs are in a state of integrity,—when the abdominal circulation is unembarrassed, and the secretions of the various organs connected with digestion, free and natural.\* I must, therefore, repeat the statement made above, that when the stomach and chylopoietic viscera are found on examination to be in an irritated and congested state, our first object should be to restore them to a better condition, before the patient leaves his own country; otherwise the change is far less likely to prove beneficial, and may even be injurious to him.

The state of the skin will also require our particular attention, as it is seldom in a healthy condition in persons that have long laboured under bronchial irritation.

\* For some very judicious remarks on this subject, I beg to refer to the notes on the article *Pneumonia* in Dr. Forbes' translation of Laennec.

For the management of such invalids during the journey, I beg to refer to the article on that subject, at the commencement of the second part of this work ; and for directions respecting regimen, &c., to the article on “ Disorders of the Digestive Organs ;” as these are strictly applicable to the class of diseases now under consideration. One remedy, namely, warm bathing, which is highly useful in dyspeptic complaints, requires more caution in bronchial, and still more in tracheal and laryngeal irritations, even when complicated with such complaints. Unless under very convenient circumstances, therefore, the warm bath had perhaps better be omitted in these cases, especially during the journey.

Besides these important considerations, which demand the especial attention of the physician, and can only be regulated by him, there are some minor circumstances, still however of consequence, which claim the notice of the patient more particularly, and respecting which he can often minister to himself. Some of these I shall now mention. Persons labouring under irritations of the respiratory organs, should be particularly careful during the journey (and indeed at all times and in all climates) to avoid currents of air, cold, damp places, or long exposure to a chilly, humid atmosphere. Although such persons should take regular exercise in the open air, when the weather is favourable, it is far better that they should remain

within doors, than expose themselves to a cold, moist air, or to a cold wind. Wind is particularly injurious to persons labouring under an irritable state of the bronchial membrane, and exposure to it, therefore, should be avoided in every climate; for even when of a mild temperature, high wind proves irritating to such patients. Remaining long in a cold atmosphere, (even though this is perfectly calm,) in a state of inactivity, is also dangerous. The whole surface, and particularly the extremities, become chilled under such circumstances, and the internal organs congested. A sudden change from this state to a heated room,—especially if a full or stimulating meal follows, seldom fails to increase the bronchial disease; and the same thing is well known to be a very frequent cause of catarrhal affections.

To persons suffering from chronic bronchial irritation, or who are very liable to this on exposure to cold, the application of cold salt and water, or vinegar and water, to the chest and neck every morning, followed by diligent friction is very useful. I know of no measure better calculated than this to give tone to the surface, and to render it and the subjacent organs less susceptible to the impressions of cold; and, indeed, the practice of washing the neck and upper part of the chest with cold water every morning during the whole year, might be generally adopted with great advantage in this country, where colds and

inflammatory sore throats are among the most common diseases.\* When the weather is fine, and the circumstances in which the patient is placed favourable, the cold sponging may be extended over the whole surface, one part, after it is well rubbed, being thoroughly dried and then covered before another is sponged. The cases in which this practice has appeared to me most useful, are languid constitutions, in which there is an unhealthy condition of the mucous system generally. In such subjects, along with a low degree of irritation, there are also a congested state of the mucous membranes, an unhealthy, dry state of the skin, and a relaxed condition of the whole solids, which at once require soothing and bracing.

By means of these ablutions and frictions, or the shower bath and the occasional use of the warm bath, with steady perseverance in a mild regimen and regular exercise, particularly on horseback, a surprising change may often be effected in the health and feelings of such persons, and their sensibility to cold greatly dimi-

\* "In my own experience," says Dr. Forbes, "the effect of sponging the chest with cold water and vinegar once or twice a day has proved of immense benefit to delicate subjects, and more especially to those liable to catarrhal affections, and to persons decidedly phthisical. In these cases, although no doubt the practice proves tonic to the system generally, I conceive its chief operation is in lessening the sensibility of the lungs to the impression of cold."—*Translation of Laennec*, 3rd. Edit. p. 98.

nished. And to this class of invalids one of the greatest advantages of passing a winter in a mild climate is, that these measures, when adopted with judgment, may be continued throughout the whole year.

Warm clothing, in all cases of delicate mucous membranes, is particularly necessary, and flannel nearest the skin during the day I consider an essential part of this. When the trachea is the part affected, the neck and upper part of the chest should be particularly well covered during the winter and spring with flannel, or chamois leather lined with this, or fleecy hosiery; either of which forms an admirable shield against the cold. The lower extremities should be kept especially warm; and I wish it to be understood, that these precautions are as necessary in the south of Europe as in this country: for, although in the former, the weather is altogether considerably warmer and drier, and more steady from day to day, and the winter much shorter than in this country, the alternations of temperature, as I have shown in the first part of this work, are quite as great, while the houses are colder. The spring, too, in the south of Europe, is very irritating, and requires the greatest circumspection on the part of the class of invalids for whom I am now writing.

With respect to the best winter residence for patients labouring under tracheal and bronchial



disease, I have no hesitation in giving Rome the general preference: I found it agree more decidedly with my own patients than any other place on the continent; and I have repeatedly had occasion to compare its influence with that of the other climates upon the same patients. Many of those had previously tried the other places on the continent frequented by invalids, and could thus form a comparison between them. The principal exception which occurs to Rome as the best residence in these cases is, when the disease is accompanied with copious expectoration, without much irritation of the digestive organs. In this form of bronchial disease, the climate of Nice generally agrees better. But in the dry tracheal and bronchial affections, accompanied with much irritation, the climate of Rome, and also that of Pisa, is preferable. Independently of any less evident qualities which it may possess, Rome has several obvious advantages over the other residences on the continent, for patients labouring under bronchial irritation. It is little liable to high winds, the air is soft, and the surrounding country well adapted for riding,—the best exercise for such patients.

Even at Rome, however, the invalid labouring under disease of the trachea or bronchia will find reason for much self-denial. He must be cautious in his visits to the cold galleries and churches, and to such of the ancient ruins as are damp and subject to currents of air, else he



will run the risk of repeated relapses. During a tramontana storm he should not stir out of doors. I have known a single ride during the wind produce a renewal of the disease in a patient who had been gaining ground several months. These storms, as I have stated elsewhere, are not frequent, and rarely of long duration.

In most cases of bronchial disease the climate of Madeira will, I have no doubt, be more beneficial than any part of the continent; and when this affection occurs in young persons disposed to phthisis, I should give it a decided preference. The best situations in this country in these affections have been already noticed.\*

In the more protracted and obstinate cases of bronchial disease, a course of mineral water will often prove of the greatest utility, and very materially increase the good effects of a residence in a mild climate. The combined influence of these two agents will frequently effect that which neither alone could. There are several mineral waters on the continent which have a high reputation; and, I believe, deservedly, in this class of diseases. Of this kind, the springs of EMS on the Rhine, of BONNES and of CAUTERETS among the Pyrenees, and of MONT D'OR in Auvergne, are held in the greatest estimation. A residence

\* See p. 89. &c.

during one or two winters in Italy, at Rome, and a course of one or other of these waters, according to the nature of the case, during the summer, afford, I believe, the most effectual means we possess in the more obstinate and deeply rooted cases of this disease,\*

The selection of the particular mineral water must depend on the nature of the case. Where the bronchial disease is accompanied with much general delicacy of constitution, and is connected with a congested state of the abdominal circulation, EMS will deserve the preference. In cases of less delicacy, and those especially in which a mountain air promises benefit, or where the bronchial disease is complicated with chronic

\* It may appear strange to some of my readers, that so much time should be requisite for the cure of this and some other diseases mentioned in this work ; but it must be recollected that I allude to the chronic and more confirmed cases, which, under the usual system of management are never cured, and on which, for the most part, the ordinary resources of our art have been exhausted before change of climate is adopted. “Medici bene norunt,” observes the celebrated Gregory, “multos morbos, quos chronicos vocamus, adeo pertinaces et curatu difficiles esse ut non nisi longo tempore debellari et sanari possint, etsi optima et efficacissima remedia quotidie adhibeantur : nec ignorant, multa remedia, quæ maxima vi in corpus humanum pollent, per longum tempus usurpare nequire . . . . . Novum cælum omnibus aliis remediis longe in hoc præstat, quod non per paucas tantum horas adhiberi potest, sed per plures menses, vel, si opus sit, per annos integros.”—*Op. Citat.*

cutaneous eruptions, BONNES, or CAUTERETS, will be more effectual. In cases where there exists a very torpid state of the habit generally, and especially of the skin, or where the occurrence of the bronchial disease has coincided with the disappearance of any cutaneous eruption, the baths of MONT D'OR will, I believe, effect cures where the other waters will fail. When the mucous membrane of the digestive organs is in a state of chronic irritation at the same time, and when the liver is congested and the bowels torpid, a course of the waters of VICHY may precede those of MONT D'OR with great advantage: and it fortunately happens that the seasons for using the waters at these two places, which are at no great distance from each other, are very convenient for this purpose; June being the best season at the former, and July and August at the latter. In some cases, a course of goat's whey, as at Geiss, will be preferable to any of these waters, and may often be combined with the jelly of Iceland-moss with great advantage.

It is scarcely necessary, after what has been said on diseases of the mucous membrane of the digestive and respiratory organs, to enter on the subject of similar diseases of the mucous surfaces of other parts. It may suffice to observe, that in chronic irritation of all these membranes, a residence for some time in a mild climate will

prove beneficial. In dysmenorrhœa, very generally the consequence of irritation of the mucous membrane of the uterus, and in the other irritations symptomatic of this, among which I may mention the disease of which I have been treating in this article, especially as affecting the larynx, a mild climate will generally prove very beneficial; and great advantage may often be derived, also, from a course of some of the mineral waters mentioned, particularly EMS; and this in some cases may be followed, with great benefit, by the use of a cold chalybeate water, such as that of PYRMONT, SPA, or SWALBACH.

## ASTHMA.

ASTHMA is a term applied, in common language, to various diseases in which difficulty of breathing is a prominent symptom. In technical language it implies a disease in which the difficulty of breathing occurs in paroxysms, after intervals of comparative health. But even when the paroxysm occurs in this manner, and the disease passes for pure asthma, it is still very often by no means a simple spasmodic affection; being very generally complicated with a morbid condition of the bronchia or digestive organs, or both. Before recommending climate, or any other remedy to an asthmatic patient, therefore, the state of the mucous membranes of the lungs, and of the diges-

tive organs, as well as the functions of the different viscera connected with the latter, require to be carefully examined. In almost all the cases of asthma that have fallen under my observation, the digestive organs have been in a disordered state. The skin of the asthmatic is also very often dry, harsh, and not unfrequently affected with eruptions. The connection between the morbid state of the skin and this disease, is rendered very evident, in some cases, by the first attack of asthma succeeding to, and apparently depending upon, the disappearance of some cutaneous complaint, which had been injudiciously removed by local applications, while the cause of it was neglected: this I have known to occur at the early age of five years.

In no disease, perhaps, is the effect of change of climate so conspicuous and so powerful as in asthma. Taking the disease generally, it may be stated, that a removal to a warmer climate is highly beneficial; but the degree of relief will depend greatly upon the climate being suited to the particular case. We must not, therefore, prescribe for a name, but take into account the pathological condition of the patient, in order that we may be enabled to form an accurate opinion of the disease, and fix upon the climate that is best suited to it.

The following forms of asthma require attention, in prescribing change of air or climate for this disease.



1st, PURE NERVOUS ASTHMA.—It is difficult to say whether Nice, Pisa, or Rome, will agree best with this form of asthma. The general constitution of the patient, and his past experience in the particular quality of air which suits him best, will assist us in deciding. This form of the disease is comparatively rare, and I have not seen a sufficient number of cases abroad to enable me to state any thing very positive respecting the influence of particular climates on it. What passes very often for simple spasmodic asthma will be found, on closer examination, to be complicated with that diseased state of the mucous membrane of the lungs, which has been termed *dry catarrh*, an affection which generally remains latent for a considerable time, and is very often overlooked; nevertheless it is one of the most frequent causes of asthma. When such a state of the bronchial membrane exists, uncomplicated with gastritic dyspepsia, Nice, I believe, is the best climate for the patient.

2d, SYMPTOMATIC NERVOUS ASTHMA.—The primary irritation in this form is most generally in the stomach, or intestines; sometimes in the uterus. It is also much benefited by a mild climate, but the selection of this must be regulated more from regard to the primary affection, than the secondary one. In most cases of this kind, Nice will not agree, and Rome or Pisa will be found better residences.



3d, HUMID ASTHMA.—This is the case in which we have the asthmatic paroxysm occurring at intervals, but with more or less of dyspnœa, cough, and expectoration, at all times. It is asthma complicated with chronic bronchitis, and is one of the most common forms of the disease. This species also may be either idiopathic or symptomatic. The former is commonly much benefited by Nice; the same place is also often useful in the later variety, but the degree of the benefit will depend on the kind and degree of the gastric affection of which it is symptomatic. On this subject I need not repeat what has been already said in the articles on Dyspepsia and Bronchial diseases.

4th, CARDIAC ASTHMA ;—or, Asthma complicated with affections of the heart. This form also frequently receives temporary relief from a mild climate. I have known Nice useful in some cases of this kind; but the nature of the primary disease here demands the chief consideration, as upon our power of abating this, must depend mainly our hopes of any permanent effect being produced on the asthma. When change of climate is adopted, in this complication, a voyage is much preferable to a land journey.

When asthma is complicated with chronic irritation of the bronchial membrane, or of the digestive organs, or with a congestive state of the hepatic system, or unhealthy state of the skin, a

course of warm mineral water will prove of much benefit, by relieving these morbid affections, which often induce, and always aggravate asthma.

There is more difficulty in selecting a mineral water for the asthmatic patient than for any other, as the source, most suitable to the other diseases, may be in a situation which decidedly disagrees with the asthma. However well situated the waters of the Pyrenees or of Mont d'Or, might be to the bronchial disease, it would be useless to propose a residence at either of these places, to an asthmatic person who could not breathe at a great elevation, or to send him to Ems or Carlsbad, who could not live in a valley, although the waters of these places might be admirably adapted to the bronchial or abdominal diseases, with which the asthma is complicated. I need not repeat here what I have already stated, regarding the use of mineral waters, under the heads of Dyspepsia and Bronchial diseases, and also when treating of a summer residence for invalids; as the complication of asthma with these disorders is only to be taken into account as far as the air of the place may be suitable for the patient; and on that point we must be chiefly guided by his own past experience.

#### GOUT.

IN the early stages of gout, when the object of the patient is the cure of his disease, and when he

possesses the resolution to adhere to such a mode of living as is calculated to remove the gouty disposition entirely, a residence for some time in a mild climate will greatly favour his endeavours.

In confirmed cases of this disease, when the joints are permanently affected, and when the general health has suffered, a mild climate very often improves the latter, and prolongs the interval between the paroxysms. Of the continental climates, that of Genoa appears upon the whole most favourable in gout. The disease is more rare there, I believe, than in the other large towns in Italy. I have also known some gouty invalids experience decided benefit from a residence during the winter at Genoa, after they had been disappointed in the effects of the South of France.

The regimen of the gouty invalid residing in the South of Europe, while it requires to be regulated according to the circumstances of the individual case, should also be adapted to the climate. If the disease is in an early stage, and a cure is expected, a very mild regimen is necessary; and as a part of this, a total abstinence from wine is advisable. In the confirmed stages of the disease, the previous habits of the patient must be taken into consideration, in regulating the manner of living. A milder and more moderate diet will, however, be more necessary in Italy than in England. Sweet, acid, white wines, should be avoided; but the sound French wines, especially

that of Bourdeaux, will soon be found to agree with the generality of such invalids; and, contrary to the general belief, prove less "gouty," and less injurious to the health, than the more spirituous wines of Spain, Portugal, and Sicily.

Warm mineral waters, employed both internally and externally, are often beneficial in chronic gout, and are well calculated, in many cases, to improve the general health, and abate the local disease. Having, however, treated minutely of that disease, to which gout is so closely allied, under the head of "Disorders of the Digestive Organs," it is unnecessary to enter into further detail on the present occasion.

### CHRONIC RHEUMATISM.

RHEUMATISM often resists the best directed efforts of medicine; and, after an acute attack, in our damp, chilly, climate, it frequently distresses the patient in the chronic form, during the remainder of his life. A residence for some time in a mild climate proves of the greatest benefit in such cases; and is sometimes almost the only measure, which, in the present state of our knowledge, affords a prospect of recovery. Nice and Rome are the places on the Continent which, according to my experience, are most beneficial in rheumatism. The preference must be regulated by the peculiarities of the case. Rheumatism is

very often complicated with, and frequently kept up by a disordered state of the digestive organs, without the removal of which the affection of the joints can scarcely be cured. In cases of this nature, when gastric irritation of the inflammatory character exists, Rome is the better climate; while, in the pure chronic rheumatism, Nice deserves the preference,—as it does also in those complicated forms of rheumatism, in which the disease exists in combination with an atonic or relaxed state of the stomach. In cachectic rheumatism, or that chronic affection of the joints dependant upon a cachectic state of the system, and when the disease is complicated with anomalous eruptions, Nice and Genoa have appeared to agree particularly well; and Pisa to disagree. Naples and Pau, I consider improper residences in chronic rheumatism, particularly the latter place, where this disease is almost endemic.

When a winter passed in Italy fails to remove the rheumatism, I would recommend a course of bathing in some of the mineral waters on the continent, known to be most beneficial in such cases. Aix, in Savoy, has a high character in obstinate affections of this kind, and, I believe, deservedly. The waters of the Pyrenees, as those of CAUTERETS and BAGNÈRES-DE-LUCHON, are also beneficial in similar cases. In Italy, the baths of ISCHIA and of LUCCA, the sulphureous baths of PORRETTA near Bologna, of ABANO near Padua, and, in May, the



baths of PISA or of MONTE CATINI, in Tuscany, are often employed with advantage in rheumatism. When the disease, however, is symptomatic of a deranged state of the digestive organs, a course of mineral water, directed with a view to remove this, will prove more beneficial than any baths directed only to the affection of the joints ; and, accordingly, I have known a course of the Vichi waters useful after the baths of the Pyrenees, of Aix, and of Ischia had all failed.

#### GENERAL DELICACY OF CONSTITUTION IN CHILDHOOD AND YOUTH.

THERE are two periods in early life, in scrofulous and delicate constitutions, when a residence for some time in the south of Europe has appeared to me particularly useful. The first is during childhood, from about the fourth year upwards. At this age children often become delicate and subject to catarrh on slight exposure to cold, to constipated bowels, to swellings of the lymphatic glands, and other symptoms indicating a strumous disposition. This state is occasionally the sequel of the eruptive fevers, as measles or scarlatina. By whatever cause it may have been induced, a residence for some time in a warm climate will prove very beneficial. Accordingly, during my residence in the south of Europe, I found the health of delicate English children, whether of a



strumous habit or otherwise, very much improved by one or more winters in Italy. The mildness and dryness of the Italian winter, and, still more, its shortness, compared to that of this country, sufficiently explain the beneficial effects produced on the little invalids. Their delicate frames are not chilled so much, nor for so long a period of the year, as in our own climate, while they are enabled to be much more in the open air; a circumstance of the greatest importance to delicate children, and for the want of which nothing can compensate. I must here, however, restrict my praise to winter alone, as the summer in Italy has generally an injurious effect upon such children, especially if the residence is prolonged beyond a single season. Under such circumstances they generally grow rapidly, and become thin, pale, and feeble.\*

Rome and Nice are, according to my observation, the best winter residences for children. The general characters of their climates, and the opportunities which the surrounding country affords for exercise, give them a superiority over the other towns resorted to by strangers in Italy. The one or other of these places will deserve a preference, according to the form in which the general delicacy or scrofulous disposition shows itself. When

\* The winter in Italy proves useful in difficult dentition, but summer is, in the same degree, pernicious. Infants in Italy should generally be suckled for a longer period than in England; and it is a rule never to wean them in the spring while teething.

there is much gastritic irritation, a very frequent occurrence in scrofulous children, Rome will be the more suitable residence. On the other hand, if there is a torpid, languid state of the system generally, and a disposition to relaxation rather than to irritation of the system, Nice will be the preferable climate. When a summer is passed in Italy, Sienna, or the Baths of Lucca, will afford the best residences, or the neighbourhood of Naples, when sea-bathing promises benefit.

Children subject to chronic croup will derive advantage from a winter passed in Italy; for although this disease is generally connected with a disordered state of the digestive organs, it is often induced by exposure to cold and damp, in children predisposed to it. Croup is scarcely known in southern Italy, and no relapses, I believe, occurred during my residence at Rome among English children who had previously had the disease.

When there is a disposition to hydrocephalus, (comparatively a rare disease, I think, in the south of Europe,) and when this is not complicated with much gastritic irritation, the same change of climate will be useful.

The diet of the child must, of course, be regulated according to the nature of the case and the climate. Milk does not agree so well in Italy as in England, and should not form so large a

proportion of the food of children as it generally and properly does in this country.

When change to a distant climate cannot be accomplished, a residence in some of the milder situations in our own island will often prove of great service in such cases. The sea-coast is generally considered the best residence for delicate and scrofulous children, and young persons in this country. This, however, is not invariably the case; and even when sea-air may be the best, it is not a matter of indifference what situation is chosen. We have seen that there is a considerable variety of climate among the different places on the sea-coast resorted to by invalids.\* For some cases of scrofula, a dry, bracing air, such as that of Brighton, will be the most suitable; for others, the more sheltered situations of Undercliff or Hastings; and the mild and soft climate of the south coast of Devon will, in many cases, prove a very favourable winter residence; while, during the summer months, a dry elevated part of the interior, such as that afforded by the Malvern Hills, will often be superior to any of these places.

The second period of youth at which a mild climate proves decidedly beneficial, is about puberty.

\* See Part the First, p. 22, &c.

It frequently happens at this age, that from pursuing a course of study too assiduously, or from the sedentary habits which are the consequences of it, and from various other causes, the health is materially injured ; the system generally becomes debilitated, and the new functions which should take place at this period of life either do not appear, or do so imperfectly, and the general developement of the body is not fully completed. Under such circumstances, a residence for some time in a mild climate becomes a very valuable remedy : when the young person is known to have any hereditary predisposition to consumption the measure is more urgently called for. There exists in such cases a deranged condition of the system, which renders it a fit receptacle for the seeds of disease, and which, if not soon corrected, will often terminate in that constitutional disorder which has been termed Tubercular Cachexy, and which we have seen to be the precursor of pulmonary consumption.\*

The signs which indicate the state to which I allude are sufficiently evident. The young person loses his usual fulness and strength, the face is generally pale or sallow, and the features fallen ; the skin pale, often relaxed and moist, more frequently dry and coarse, or this state alternates with

\* See Article on Consumption.

general or partial perspirations; cutaneous eruptions are also common; the feet are very liable to become cold; the bowels are constipated; the tongue loaded, and the digestive organs generally disordered. The nervous system is morbidly sensible, the temper is unnaturally irritable, or there is great mental depression, and the whole moral character is often remarkably changed: there is an indifference to the objects and pursuits which previously interested the mind—there is a degree of languor and disinclination for either bodily or mental exertion; and in females the uterine functions are generally deranged. Scrofula in its more common forms often shows itself, under such circumstances, for the first time.

One of the most powerful means of preventing such consequences when threatened, and of obviating them when they have occurred, is a temporary residence in a warm climate. If this cannot be accomplished, the winter should be passed in some of the milder parts of our own island, where by horse exercise, warm sea-bathing, and a well regulated diet, much may be done to rescue the youthful invalid from the impending danger.



# PREMATURE DECAY, OR CLIMACTERIC DISEASE.

ABOUT the age of sixty, sometimes much earlier, a remarkable change often takes place in the health, without any very obvious cause. The person's appearance becomes greatly changed ; his strength is diminished, and he generally becomes thin. He finds himself unequal to the mental and bodily exertions to which he has been long habituated ; and the consciousness of this frequently induces a depression of spirits and fretfulness of temper ; if these did not already exist as direct effects of the bodily disorder. With the more general evidences of deteriorated health, some organ of importance to life generally shows symptoms of disease. The digestive organs most frequently give indications of being in a morbid state ; and an habitual morning cough, with more or less of expectoration, often precedes and accompanies this state. Cutaneous eruptions, swellings, and pains in the joints, or nervous affections, chiefly of a painful kind, amounting even to tic douloureux, also occasionally occur ; or the individual may lapse into a state of general cachexy, without much evident local disease. This, however, is rare. The whole system, fluids as well as solids, are, I believe, in these, cases in a morbid condition. If such a person is attacked with any



acute disease, the constitution often sinks under it with great rapidity.

This state constitutes what is not inaptly termed in common language “a breaking up of the constitution ;” which, in truth, it generally proves to be, if not judiciously treated.\*

These symptoms of premature decay originate often in too much and long continued mental exertion, from close attention to business, and its consequent cares and anxieties ; frequently they are the effects of a sedentary life and an habitual system of full living ; more frequently still, they are the result of the combined influence of these causes. From whatever cause the above disorder proceeds, a winter passed in Italy, with the adoption of such a regimen, and the use of such other remedial measures as the particular case may require, will prove of essential service in checking its progress, and in restoring the invalid to a state of better health.

When a change of climate cannot be adopted, great benefit may be obtained from a change of air in our own country ; from the use of warm or tepid sea bathing, and a course of such warm mineral waters as are suited to the case.

\* See an excellent paper on the *Climacteric Disease*, by Sir Henry Halford, Bart., President of the Royal College of Physicians.—*Medical Transactions*, Vol. IV., p. 316, &c.

# DISORDERED HEALTH FROM A RESIDENCE IN HOT CLIMATES.

THERE is still another class of persons to whom a residence of one or more winters in the south of Europe would be of great service in habituating their constitutions to bear a colder climate, before they established themselves finally in this country. I allude to those persons who have resided for a considerable time in a tropical climate, as in the East or West Indies. By passing the first winter in Italy, after their arrival in Europe, their systems will become more gradually habituated to the change in the relative state of the circulation and secretion of the skin and internal organs, which takes place on a removal from a hot to a cold climate. When such persons have suffered from disease of the liver, or from dysentery, this circumstance will afford a still stronger reason for recommending such a measure; as severe and protracted inflammation of the liver and bowels are rarely completely effaced, and a renewal of these diseases is not an unfrequent consequence of a change from a hot to a cold climate.\* Even

\* For some very judicious advice to persons returning from a warm climate to this country, the reader is referred to Dr. James Johnson's Essay on Morbid Sensibility of the Stomach and Bowels as the Cause of Indigestion, &c. 6th. Edit. 1829.

when there is no formal disease present, the coldness and humidity of the climate of this country during the winter, are fraught with danger to those who have been long resident in the torrid zone. The circulating fluids are thereby forced from the surface and extremities upon the internal organs; and thus disease of the liver and bowels is renewed, or chronic affections of those organs are not unfrequently converted into acute ones: nor is disease of the lungs an unfrequent occurrence in such cases.\* The great object with individuals so

\* The great prevalence of pulmonary diseases among the natives of tropical climates who come to this and other cold countries, is, doubtless, chiefly owing to the influence of a cold and humid atmosphere upon their system. It is in such persons, and in young children, that tuberculous diseases are more speedily induced, and it is in these that inflammation appears more intimately connected with the production of tubercles. The rapid progress of the disease, in both classes of persons, is to be explained, principally, I believe, by the circumstances of their habit of body being that which is most disposed to tuberculous affections,—the most nearly allied to the tuberculous diathesis. The same disposition to tuberculous diseases is observed in animals brought from warm climates. The monkies that die in the Jardin des Plantes, at Paris, are, I am informed, generally found to be tuberculous; in this case, however, other causes besides cold contribute to induce the same state. The influence of climate on the natives of different countries is often observed, on a large scale, on white and black troops. According as the former move southward, pulmonary diseases become more rare, and the mortality is chiefly from fevers and bowel complaints: as the latter move northwards, or are in any way exposed to cold, pulmonary dis-

circumstanced, should be to maintain the temperature of the surface and extremities, and an active state of the cutaneous circulation and secretions: warm clothing, regular and daily exercise, friction by means of a flesh brush, and the habitual and frequent use of the warm bath are, after a mild climate, the most effectual measures for this purpose.

When the biliary system is greatly deranged, a frequent occurrence with natives of this country who have passed some time in India, a course of warm mineral water, such as those of Carlsbad, of Ems, or of Vichi, &c., will prove very useful, particularly after a winter spent in the south of Europe. These waters are frequently found to remove what are commonly called biliary symptoms, indigestion, low spirits, &c., by restoring a regular and healthy action of the liver, of the bowels, and of the skin.

eases, commonly of a tuberculous character, become very frequent; much more so than among the European troops. For some interesting facts on this subject, I beg to refer to an excellent paper, by Professor Alison "On the Pathology of Scrofulous Diseases," in the Transactions of the Medico Chirurgical Society of Edinburgh, Vol. I.; to Mr. Annesley's work on the "Diseases of India;" to Mr. Marshall's "Medical Topography of Ceylon," &c.; and to a sensible paper by my respected friend, Dr. Whitlaw Ainslie, "On the Constitutions Best Suited to the Climate of India."—*Asiatic Journal*, Vol. XXV.



## APPENDIX.





## NOTES TO TABLES OF CLIMATE.

---

1. London. (A.) Howard ; from the observations made at the apartments of the Royal Society, Somerset House, 1797—1816 ; 1787—1816,  $50^{\circ}456$ . *Climate of London*. Mean of maxima and minima, 1820—1822,  $49^{\circ}30$ . Daniell, *Essay on the Climate of London*. Range of mean annual temperature during 30 years,  $4^{\circ}8$ . Howard.
  - (B.) Deduced from the average extremes ; 1820—1823. Daniell. Maximum temperature, during 30 years,  $96^{\circ}$  ; 13th July, 1808. Minimum during the same period— $5^{\circ}$  ; 9th February, 1816. Howard.
  - (C.) Average difference of the higher and lower mean, 1797—1806. Howard. Mean daily range according to Daniell,  $13^{\circ}6$  ; mean maximum.  $56^{\circ}1$  ; mean minimum,  $42^{\circ}5$ .
  - (D.) Mean difference of the temperature of the same hours of successive days ; calculated from Daniell's Meteorological Journal, 1820—1823.

2. Edinburgh. (A.) A. Adie, Esq.; 10 A. M., 10 P. M., 1824, 1825; at Canaan Cottage,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  mile south of Edinburgh Castle, 3 miles from the sea, and 260 feet above its level. *Edinburgh Journal of Science*. Mean of year,  $47^{\circ}8$ ; Winter,  $38^{\circ}6$ ; Spring,  $46^{\circ}4$ ; Summer,  $58^{\circ}2$ ; Autumn,  $48^{\circ}4$ ;—warmest month,  $59^{\circ}4$ , coldest month,  $58^{\circ}3$ . Playfair.  
(B.) Adie, *ut supra*.
3. Leith. (A.) Dr. Brewster; from the valuable observations made at Leith Fort, 1824, 1825.  
(B.) "The measure of the daily change of temperature." Brewster. *Edin. Journ. of Science*.
4. Kinfauns Castle. (A.) Lord Gray: 10 A. M., 10 P. M., 140 feet above the level of the sea; 1825,  $48^{\circ}319$ ; mean of maxima and minima  $49^{\circ}048$ . *Edinburgh Philosophical Journal*, XXIV., XXVIII.
5. Dublin. Kirwan.
6. County of Antrim, Northern coast of; 1814. *Edinburgh Medical Journal*.
7. Kendal. Dalton.
8. Alderley Rectory, (near Knutsford, Cheshire.) (A.) The Rev. E. Stanley; 1815, 1824, mean of 8 A. M., 2 P. M., and 10 P. M., corrected for each month by Dr. Brewster's table, as deduced from the Leith Fort observations.  
(B.) Average of extremes of 10 years. Extreme range in 10 years,  $84^{\circ}-1^{\circ}=83$ .  
(C.) Mean difference of 8 A. M., and 2 P. M., *Edin. Philosophical Journal*, XXIV.
9. New Malton. Yorkshire. Mr. Stockton; 1823, 1824; 92 feet above the level of the sea. *Annals of Philosophy*.
10. Oxford. Dr. Robertson, Radcliffe Observatory; 1816—

- 1821 ; mean of maxima and minima. *Edinburgh Philosophical Journal*.
11. Environs of London, viz., Plaistow, Stratford, and Tottenham. Howard, *ut supra*.  
 (A.) 1807—1816. Mean of maxima and minima.  
 (B.) Average extremes, 1807—1816.  
 (C.) Average difference of the higher and lower mean, 1807—1816.
12. Bushy Heath. Colonel Beaufoy ; 1824, 1825. Mean of extremes. *Annals of Philosophy*.
12. (A.) Chichester. Dr. Sanden ; 1794—1796. Mean of 8 A. M., and 8 P. M. ; Cross of Chichester, 32 feet above the level of the sea.
13. Chiswick. Garden of the Horticultural Society, 1826. *Transactions of the Horticultural Society*.
14. Gosport. Dr. Burney ; corrected for each month by Brewster's table, *ut supra*.
15. Newport, I. of Wight, — Kirkpatrick, Esq. ; 9 A. M., 1809—1818. Forbes, *Climate of Penzance*.
16. Cheltenham. Moss ; 1821, 1825, 1826 ; mean of extremes. Thomas's *Practical Observations*, &c.
17. Sidmouth. Dr. Clarke ; 1812—1814 ; mean of 9 A. M., and 2 P. M. *Edinburgh Medical Journal*.
18. Helston, Cornwall. Mr. Moyle ; 1821—1828 ; 105 feet above the level of the sea.
19. Penzance. Mr. E. C. Giddy ; (A.) 1821—1827 ; mean of maxima and minima ; mean of 8 A. M., and 2 P. M., 1807—1827, as follows, January, 43°0, February, 45°5, March, 47°0, April, 51°7, May, 58°5, June, 62°5, July, 65°5, August, 64°5, September, 60°0, October, 55°5, November, 49°0, December, 46°0. These, corrected by Brewster's table for the difference of temperature of the hours of observation, and the temperature of all

the twenty-four hours, would give January  $41^{\circ}80$ , February,  $44^{\circ}30$ , March,  $45^{\circ}80$ , April,  $49^{\circ}80$ , May,  $56^{\circ}80$ , June,  $61^{\circ}80$ , July,  $63^{\circ}80$ , August,  $62^{\circ}80$ , September,  $58^{\circ}30$ , October,  $53^{\circ}70$ , November,  $47^{\circ}0$ , December,  $44^{\circ}10$ ; Winter,  $43^{\circ}40$ , Spring,  $50^{\circ}80$ , Summer,  $62^{\circ}80$ , Autumn,  $53^{\circ}00$ ; annual mean,  $52^{\circ}50$ , nearly corresponding with the mean of the extremes.

(B.) Average extremes, 1821—1827. Extreme range during 21 years,  $84^{\circ}-19^{\circ}=65^{\circ}$ .

(C.) Mean difference of 7 A. M., and 2 P. M.

(D.) Forbes; *Climate of Penzance*.

20. Geneva. (A.) Pictet, mean of sunrise and 2 P. M.; 1080 feet above the level of the sea. Saussure,  $50^{\circ}74$ ; Berne,  $49^{\circ}30$ : difference of warmest and coldest month,  $36^{\circ}12$ . Zurich,  $47^{\circ}8$ : difference of warmest and coldest month,  $31^{\circ}10$ .

(B.) Difference of the mean of sunrise and of 2 P. M. Annual range at Sion,  $92^{\circ}-9^{\circ}=83^{\circ}$  1819,  $92^{\circ}-2^{\circ}=94^{\circ}$ .

21. Paris. (A.) Royal Observatory; mean of extremes; M. Boward, 1806—1826.

(B.) Mean difference of sunrise and 3 P. M.

(C.) Calculated by Dr. H. C. Lombard, of Geneva.

22. Nantes, Huette, Observatory; 46 metres above the level of the sea, and 25 from the ground; 1824, 1825,  $55^{\circ}94$ . Duplessis and Bondin.

23. Bourdeaux. Humboldt, from Guyot.

24. Pau. (A.) Mr. Christison; at Chateau Billère, from September 1822 to July 1824; and at Pau, Hotel de Place, from July 1824 to May 1825.

- (B.) Mean difference of 9 A. M., and noon. Range at Toulouse,  $81^{\circ}-24^{\circ}=57^{\circ}$ .
- (C.) Mean difference at 9 A. M., 12 A. M., and 4 P. M.
25. Montpellier. Poitevin; 1796—1806. *Sur le Climat de Montpellier*.  $58^{\circ}$  mean of 12 years; Mejan. Nismes,  $60^{\circ}26$ .
26. Avignon. (A.) M. Guerin; Musée Calvet; about 70 feet above the level of the sea; sunrise and 2 P. M.
- (B.) Mean difference of sunrise and 2 P. M. Extreme range in 12 years,  $101^{\circ}-12^{\circ}=89^{\circ}$ .
27. Marseilles. (A.) Thulis and Blanpain, Royal Observatory; about 160 feet above the level of the sea; 1806—1815. *Statistique des Bouches du Rhone*.  $60^{\circ}10$ . St. Jaque de Sylvabelle. Aix  $56^{\circ}66$ ; 309 feet above the level of the sea.
- (B.) Range at Marseilles,  $93^{\circ}-20^{\circ}=73^{\circ}$ ; at Aix  $102^{\circ}-19^{\circ}=83^{\circ}$ .
28. Toulon. M. Burel, Naval Hospital; 1749—1781. *Statistique des Bouches du Rhone*.
29. Nice. (A.) M. Risso; 1806—1825; mean of 8 A. M. and of 8 P. M., corrected by Brewster's table. *Histoire Naturelle de l'Europe Meridionale*. Dr. Skirving, November, 1820, to February, 1826; mean of sunrise and 2 P. M. Both these series of observations nearly coincide.
- (B.) Dr. Skirving; mean difference of sunrise and 2 P. M.
- (C.) Idem: the mean difference of successive days at sun-rise and at 2 P. M.
30. Genoa. I. Fratelli Mojon. Humboldt,  $60^{\circ}26$ .
31. Baths of Lucca. Dr. Todd.



32. Camajore. State of Lucca, at the foot of the Appennines, 105 feet above the level of the sea.  
 (A.) Il Canonico Butori; 1777—1816. Lucca  $60^{\circ}44$ ; 40 feet above the level of the sea.  
 (B.) Range  $88^{\circ}50 - 24^{\circ}00 = 64^{\circ}50$ ; extreme range in 40 years  $99^{\circ} - 18^{\circ} = 81^{\circ}$ .
33. Sienna. At Belvidera; 1786—1791; furnished by Professor Grotanelli.
34. Florence. Ximenian Observatory, Scuole Pie; 205 feet above the level of the sea; mean of three daily observations; 1824—1825. Temperature within doors  $61^{\circ}50$ , out of doors  $58^{\circ}75$ . Humboldt  $61^{\circ}52$ . Bologna  $56^{\circ}30$ . Verona  $55^{\circ}76$ . Venice  $56^{\circ}48$ . Padua  $56^{\circ}30$ .
35. Leghorn (A.) Dr. Peebles and others.  
 (B.) Mean difference, of 8 A. M. and 2 P. M.
36. Pisa. Deduced from several Journals.  $60^{\circ}0$ . Piazzini.
37. Rome. (A.) Observatory of the Roman College, 163 feet above the level of the Mediterranean, and 101 feet from the level of the ground; 1811—1823. The mean of the evening observation at 9 P. M. has been preferred to the mean of 7 A. M. and 2 P. M. *Effemeride Astronomiche*.  $60^{\circ}08$ . Calandrelli.  $63^{\circ}44$ . W. Humboldt.  
 (\*) It freezes on an average about ten times in every year, and snow falls about twice a year.  
 (B.) Mean difference of 7 A. M. and 2 P. M. Extreme range during 13 years  $101^{\circ} - 22^{\circ} = 89^{\circ}$ .  
 (C.) Mean difference of successive days at 7 A. M., 2 P. M., and at 9 P. M.
38. Naples. (A.) Broschi, Observatory at Capo di Monte; 148 metres above the level of the sea;

mean of sunrise and 2 P. M.; 1821—1824.  
Toaldo,  $63^{\circ}5$ . Palermo,  $63^{\circ}60$ . Scina,  
*Topografia di Palermo*.

- (B.) Mean difference of sunrise and 2 P. M. Extreme range during 5 years  $95^{\circ}-26^{\circ}=69^{\circ}$ .  
(c.) Mean difference of successive days at sunrise and 2 P. M.

38. Bis.

Mr. William Black; *Edinburgh Philosophical Journal*, September, 1821. Mean of 3 years, affording a view of what temperature a person might be exposed to sailing indiscriminately in different parts of the Mediterranean.

39. Cadiz.

- (A.) Dr. Skirving; September 1810 to August 1812, on board ship in Cadiz Bay, at noon and 6 P. M., corrected by Brewster's table; Madrid  $59^{\circ}0$ ; 2040 feet above the level of the sea. Lisbon  $62^{\circ}$ . Balbi. *Essai statistique sur le Portugal*.

(B.) Calculated by Dr. C. Lombard.

39. St. Michaels. (c). Thomas Blunt, Esq., 1825—Mean of 8 A. M. and 8 P. M.

40. Madeira. (A.) Dr. Heineken, *Funchal*: 1826. Mean deduced from mean maxima and mean minima, Gourlay; mean of extremes; 1793—1802; mean annual temperature,  $66^{\circ}21$ . Winter,  $62^{\circ}53$ ; Spring,  $63^{\circ}00$ ; Summer,  $70^{\circ}50$ ; Autumn,  $69^{\circ}20$ ; January,  $61^{\circ}40$ , February,  $62^{\circ}20$ , March,  $61^{\circ}30$ , April,  $62^{\circ}10$ , May,  $65^{\circ}60$ , June,  $67^{\circ}40$ , July,  $71^{\circ}10$ , August,  $72^{\circ}90$ , September,  $72^{\circ}80$ , October,  $69^{\circ}20$ , November,  $65^{\circ}60$ , December,  $63^{\circ}00$ . Heberden  $67^{\circ}30$ ; mean annual temperature, as corrected by M. Schouw.

- (B.) † Gourlay, average of 18 years. (?) Heineken 1826.

(c.) Mean difference of Maxima and Minima.

(d.) Mean difference of successive days at 10  
A. M. and 10 P. M.

41. Santa Cruz, Isle of Teneriffe, Von Buch, from the Journal  
of Don Francisco Escolar; mean of sunrise  
and of noon.

42. Cairo. Humboldt, from Nouet.

---

TABLE I.—SHOWING THE MEAN TEMPERATURE FOR EACH MONTH, EACH SEASON, AND FOR THE WHOLE YEAR.

NAMES OF THE PLACES.		Year Temp. of the Seasons.				MEAN TEMPERATURE OF EACH MONTH.													
		Mean Annual Temp	Year			Jan.	Feb.	March	April	May	June	July	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.		
			Winter	Spring	Summer														
LONDON, 1. (A.)	• • • •	50.39	39.12	48.76	62.32	51.35	37.36	40.44	42.64	48.00	55.64	63.43	63.52	58.80	51.78	43.47	39.58		
Edinburgh, 2. (A.)	• • • •	47.31	39.40	44.70	57.30	47.86	40.17	39.54	39.00	45.84	48.67	56.31	57.74	55.61	48.37	39.60	38.50		
Glasgow, 3. (A.)	• • • •	48.36	40.59	45.75	58.27	48.90	41.09	40.62	40.86	46.37	50.01	56.09	58.37	56.31	49.22	41.19	39.77		
Kilnaboy, 4. • • • •		49.02	39.82	44.60	56.82	46.80	41.25	39.85	38.65	45.17	49.96	55.61	58.39	56.48	46.38	40.58	38.35		
Dublin, 5. (D.)	• • • •	49.10	39.20	47.30	59.54	50.00	35.42	• • • •	• • • •	• • • •	• • • •	61.16	• • • •	• • • •	• • • •	• • • •	• • • •		
County of Antrim, 6. • • • •		47.87	36.75	46.75	58.16	49.83	32.00	38.75	41.25	49.75	49.25	53.75	60.00	54.25	• • • •	43.75	39.50		
Kendal, 7. • • • •		46.22	36.16	43.79	57.33	46.53	34.88	38.50	38.19	43.21	50.39	55.80	58.10	52.70	46.29	40.20	35.10		
Alderley, (Cheshire), 8. (A.)	• • • •	46.80	37.58	45.80	57.10	48.26	36.75	38.50	41.00	45.10	51.39	57.75	57.20	54.30	48.10	42.40	37.50		
New Malton, (Yorkshire), 9. • • • •		47.65	37.79	44.90	59.44	48.65	36.25	38.44	38.51	45.13	51.08	56.40	56.06	47.40	42.60	38.70	35.00		
Oxford, 10. • • • •		48.64	37.00	47.10	60.30	50.00	36.90	37.10	42.10	46.70	52.70	58.70	61.60	60.80	49.40	43.60	37.00		
Inverness of London, 11. (A.)	• • • •	48.81	37.30	48.06	60.80	49.13	34.16	39.78	41.51	46.89	55.79	58.66	62.40	61.35	56.22	50.24	40.93		
Bishop Heath, 12. • • • •		49.82	38.62	47.06	61.48	51.46	40.56	41.22	49.29	52.78	59.12	62.22	61.02	58.67	50.54	42.72	39.54		
Chichester, 12. (A.) • • • •		49.50	38.85	47.76	60.78	50.88	40.44	40.94	42.94	47.00	53.00	61.00	63.00	62.00	58.00	50.20	44.45		
Gosport, 14. • • • •		50.24	40.44	47.63	62.00	50.88	40.44	40.94	42.94	47.00	53.00	61.00	63.00	62.00	58.00	50.20	44.45		
Newport, (Isle of Wight), 15. • • • •		51.00	40.31	49.00	63.09	51.63	38.35	42.00	44.75	46.25	56.00	62.00	64.00	62.38	58.25	51.90	47.76		
Cheltenham, 16. • • • •		51.32	40.43	50.28	64.32	50.96	38.25	41.75	46.18	50.50	54.16	61.50	66.33	65.12	59.06	50.32	43.50		
Sidmouth, 17. • • • •		52.10	40.43	50.66	63.83	53.50	36.30	42.00	43.00	51.00	56.00	61.00	65.00	63.00	61.00	53.00	46.00		
Histon, (Cornwall), 18. • • • •		52.58	44.31	50.12	62.37	53.88	42.49	44.10	44.98	49.67	54.12	59.95	64.40	62.78	6.48	53.00	48.18		
Penzance, 19. (A.) • • • •		52.16	44.66	49.66	60.50	53.83	43.00	44.50	46.50	48.50	54.00	59.00	61.50	58.00	51.50	49.00	46.50		
Geneva, 20. (A.) • • • •		49.89	33.83	48.90	64.99	50.97	32.00	35.50	41.50	47.20	58.00	62.70	65.70	59.70	50.70	42.50	34.00		
Paris, 21. (A.) • • • •		51.50	38.43	50.40	64.47	52.30	35.60	40.50	43.50	49.60	58.10	62.50	65.20	60.40	52.40	42.20	39.20		
Nantes, 22. • • • •		55.62	42.23	53.10	70.73	56.41	40.36	43.37	44.37	52.42	60.57	69.62	73.80	69.85	65.85	55.25	50.31		
Bordeaux, 23. • • • •		56.48	42.08	56.46	70.88	56.30	41.00	• • • •	• • • •	• • • •	• • • •	73.04	• • • •	• • • •	• • • •	• • • •	41.53		
Pau, 24. • • • •		54.95	41.79	54.96	67.41	55.64	38.89	44.96	46.80	55.79	62.31	62.31	71.73	68.19	63.80	54.34	46.73		
Montpelier, 25. • • • •		57.60	44.20	53.33	71.30	61.30	42.00	43.00	47.00	53.00	60.00	67.00	72.00	65.00	61.00	52.00	46.00		
Avignon, 26. (A.) • • • •		58.20	42.60	57.13	74.66	59.00	42.00	45.00	50.50	55.00	66.00	72.00	76.00	76.00	67.00	60.00	50.00		
Marseilles, 27. (A.) • • • •		59.50	45.50	57.56	72.50	60.08	44.80	45.06	49.07	• • • •	• • • •	• • • •	• • • •	• • • •	• • • •	58.20	50.40		
Toulon, 28. • • • •		59.90	43.30	53.70	74.30	59.00	40.00	44.00	48.00	55.00	68.00	70.00	• • • •	• • • •	64.00	62.00	51.00		
Nice, 29. (A.) • • • •		59.48	47.82	56.23	72.26	61.63	45.85	49.00	51.45	57.00	63.00	69.00	73.50	74.30	69.35	61.85	53.70		
Genoa, 30. • • • •		60.37	44.57	58.00	75.03	62.94	41.65	47.47	51.07	60.30	64.45	73.50	75.10	76.50	73.20	64.70	51.05		
Bath of Lucca, 31. • • • •		55.00	• • • •	• • • •	68.17	• • • •	• • • •	• • • •	• • • •	• • • •	• • • •	63.00	70.10	71.50	66.00	• • • •	• • • •		
Cannigioni, (Luca), 32. (A.) • • • •		58.07	44.70	56.32	71.66	59.58	43.60	45.00	50.00	63.25	68.25	72.75	72.75	76.75	75.50	51.50	45.50		
Sienna, 33. • • • •		55.60	40.50	54.10	70.80	57.10	39.70	40.22	46.20	53.70	62.40	67.50	72.80	72.30	66.00	58.30	47.10		
Florence, 34. • • • •		55.60	44.30	54.00	74.00	60.70	41.00	45.00	48.00	56.00	64.00	69.00	76.00	76.00	70.00	53.00	47.00		
Leghorn, 35. (A.) • • • •		60.00	46.30	57.60	74.10	62.80	43.50	45.00	51.70	56.80	64.30	70.60	75.80	76.00	74.80	58.20	53.20		
Pisa, 36. • • • •		60.00	46.03	57.20	75.15	62.00	44.00	48.11	51.52	56.30	63.75	70.50	77.50	73.50	62.62	52.30	47.00		
Rome, 37. (A.) • • • •		60.70	48.90	57.65	72.63	63.95	47.65	49.45	52.05	56.40	64.50	69.17	73.30	74.02	69.50	58.80	49.62		
Naples, 38. (A.) • • • •		61.40	48.50	58.50	70.83	64.50	46.50	48.50	52.00	57.00	66.50	71.50	73.00	76.50	72.50	63.00	54.50		
Mediterranean-gen.temp.of, 38(a.)		67.11	57.63	65.50	76.35	69.10	57.23	57.60	62.64	69.64	72.08	76.63	80.05	75.38	69.71	62.31	58.05		
Caliz, 39. • • • •		62.88	52.90	59.53	70.43	65.35	51.40	53.73	55.31	59.64	63.75	68.16	70.27	72.80	70.17	67.10	58.80		
St. Michaels, (Azores), 39. (c.)		62.40	57.83	61.17	68.33	62.33	56.00	59.00	59.50	61.00	63.00	67.00	68.00	70.00	68.00	70.00	56.00		
Madeira, 40. (A.) • • • •		64.56	59.50	62.20	69.33	67.23	56.50	58.50	61.06	62.50	63.00	65.00	70.00	71.50	67.50	62.70	60.50		
Santa Cruz, (Canary Isles) 41. • • • •		70.94	64.65	68.87	76.68	74.17	63.84	64.29	67.16	67.32	72.12	73.89	77.27	78.80	77.43	74.06	70.43		
Cairo, 42. • • • •		72.17	58.52	73.58	85.10	71.48	58.10	56.12	64.58	77.90	78.26	83.66	85.82	79.16	72.32	62.96	61.34		





TABLE III.—CONTAINING THE ANNUAL AND MONTHLY RANGES OF TEMPERATURE.

NAMES OF THE PLACES.	Annual Range		Mean of the Monthly Ranges	January			February			March			April			May			June			July			August			September			October			November			December			
	Range	Maximum of the Year		Minimum	Range	Maximum	Minimum	Range	Maximum	Minimum	Range	Maximum	Minimum	Range	Maximum	Minimum	Range	Maximum	Minimum	Range	Maximum	Minimum	Range	Maximum	Minimum	Range	Maximum	Minimum	Range	Maximum	Minimum	Range	Maximum	Minimum						
LONDON, 1. (u.) . .	*64	86	22	*34	28	50	22	27	52	25	32	61	29	37	69	32	39	75	36	48	86	38	33	77	44	38	82	44	35	75	40	33	65	32	30	57	27	30	54	24
Alderley, 8. (u.) . .	*58	76	18	*34	32	50	18	30	52	22	35	58	23	39	66	27	39	71	32	37	76	39	31	74	43	32	74	42	37	73	36	30	62	31	56	25	32	51	19	
Environs of London, { 11. (u.) . . . .	*67	83	16	*38	33	49	16	35	54	19	36	60	24	43	69	26	45	78	33	41	80	39	42	83	41	37	79	42	41	75	34	38	68	30	34	56	22	33	53	20
Gosport, 14 . . . .	*66	80	14	*31	34	54	20	42	56	14	28	60	32	35	70	35	32	72	40	30	75	45	27	80	53	29	77	48	24	73	49	33	68	35	35	62	27	26	57	31
Cheltenham, 16. . .	*60	85	25	*31	25	50	25	23	53	30	33	61	28	36	68	32	35	71	36	36	79	43	38	85	47	33	81	48	31	74	43	30	65	35	28	57	29	27	55	28
Sidmouth, 17. . . .	*53	74	21	*30	26	47	21	25	52	27	30	56	26	29	60	31	28	66	38	32	73	41	32	74	42	32	74	42	32	71	39	33	64	31	30	57	27	29	54	25
Penzance, 19. (u.) .	*49	76	27	*24	26	54	28	22	55	33	25	59	34	26	62	36	27	68	41	26	72	46	22	73	51	22	73	51	23	69	46	24	64	40	21	57	36	22	56	34
Pau, 24. . . . .	68	89	21	28	35	56	21	25	60	35	30	65	35	28	71	43	29	80	51	28	80	52	30	89	59	24	82	58	30	82	52	24	70	46	25	64	39	31	56	25
Montpelier, 25. . .	59	86	27	23	26	53	27	25	55	30	23	58	35	23	64	41	22	71	49	24	80	56	23	85	62	21	86	65	20	75	55	23	71	48	22	62	40	25	57	32
Nice, 29. . . . .	60	87	27	21	31	58	27	21	58	37	24	65	41	23	69	46	26	77	41	20	78	58	15	81	66	18	87	69	21	82	61	22	70	48	18	61	43	19	59	40
Rome, 37. . . . .	62	91	29	28	29	58	29	27	60	33	28	65	37	30	74	44	28	80	52	28	88	60	27	91	64	29	91	62	30	85	55	31	77	46	28	67	39	29	60	31
Naples, 38. . . . .	64	93	29	29	58	29	29	60	31	31	69	38	35	78	43	35	86	51	32	88	56	29	93	64	29	91	62	28	88	60	28	79	51	20	64	44	27	61	34	
Madeira, 40. (u.)† .	23	77	54	12	12	68	56	11	68	57	13	67	54	13	71	58	15	75	60	14	76	62	12	77	65	10	77	67	11	77	66	11	76	65	12	71	59	11	69	50
Idem, ( ? ) . . . .	*35	85	50	*18	19	69	50	17	68	51	18	69	51	17	27	55	20	75	55	15	73	58	13	76	63	17	82	65	21	85	64	19	77	58	20	72	52	16	58	52

\* The observations made in England, as denoted by the asterisk, were made with the register thermometer, and, consequently, give a much greater range than abroad, where, with the exception of Madeira, the observations are confined to the day.



TABLE IV.—CONTAINING THE DAILY RANGE OF TEMPERATURE.

NAMES OF THE PLACES.	Annual Mean Temperature.	Range of daily Temperature for the Year.		January		February		March		April		May		June		July		August		September		October		November		December	
		Mean daily Range	Ex-treme daily Range	Mean daily Range	Ex-treme daily Range	Mean daily Range	Ex-treme daily Range	Mean daily Range	Ex-treme daily Range	Mean daily Range	Ex-treme daily Range	Mean daily Range	Ex-treme daily Range	Mean daily Range	Ex-treme daily Range	Mean daily Range	Ex-treme daily Range	Mean daily Range	Ex-treme daily Range	Mean daily Range	Ex-treme daily Range	Mean daily Range	Ex-treme daily Range	Mean daily Range	Ex-treme daily Range	Mean daily Range	Ex-treme daily Range
LONDON, 1. (c.) . . .	50.39	*11	7	9	11	13	16	18	22	24	26	28	30	32	34	36	38	40	42	44	46	48	50	52	54	56	58
Leith, 3. (b.) . . .	48.36	6	3	4	6	10	8	8	10	14	12	16	14	18	16	20	18	22	20	24	22	26	24	28	26	30	28
Alderley, 8. (c.) . . .	46.80	6.6	5	6	8	9	8	7	9	13	11	15	13	17	15	19	17	21	19	23	21	25	23	27	25	29	27
Environ of London, 11. (c.)	48.81	*15	9	12	14	19	19	20	19	24	24	24	24	24	24	24	24	24	24	24	24	24	24	24	24	24	24
Chiswick, 13. . . . .	.....	*15	9	7	12	17	18	17	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11
Idem, . . . . .	.....	9	5	6	10	11	11	12	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11
Gosport, 14. . . . .	50.21	6.1	6	7	21	7	5	6	22	7	6	24	21	24	21	24	21	24	21	24	21	24	21	24	21	24	21
Stidmouth, 17. . . . .	52.10	...	16	...	12	...	9	...	13	...	16	...	11	...	16	...	10	...	9	...	11	...	15	...	11	...	13
Penzance, 19. (c.) . . .	52.16	6.7	4	6	...	9	9	8	9	...	16	...	8	...	8	...	8	...	7	...	7	...	6	...	5	...	3
Geneva, 20. (b.) . . .	49.80	12.5	7	10	...	15	16	16	15	...	16	...	16	...	17	...	14	...	14	...	11	...	11	...	8	...	7
Nantes, 22. . . . .	55.62	5.7	3	4	...	8	3	...	8	...	3	...	5	...	6	...	10	...	7	...	9	...	6	...	4	...	4
Paris, 24. (b.) . . .	54.95	7.6	20	9	16	9	10	9	17	8	18	10	16	8	15	8	20	5	14	7	14	5	14	8	15	7	13
Montpelier, 25. . . .	57.60	12.0	8	9	...	14	14	...	14	...	14	...	14	...	15	...	15	...	17	...	13	...	12	...	10	...	9
Avignon, 26. (b.) . . .	58.20	12.5	8	8	...	12	15	19	...	12	...	15	...	19	...	19	...	17	...	15	...	12	...	8	...	7	...
Nice, 29. (b.) . . .	59.60	8.5	8	9	18	11	10	8	14	11	18	10	16	8	14	10	15	11	12	8	16	7	16	6	17	6	14
Camajore, 32. . . . .	58.07	10.8	7	9	...	11	12	...	11	...	12	...	12	...	14	...	14	...	13	...	12	...	11	...	7	...	6
Sienna, 33. . . . .	55.60	15.0	11	14	...	19	21	17	...	19	...	21	...	17	...	17	...	17	...	16	...	14	...	11	...	10	...
Rome, 37. (b.) . . .	60.70	11.0	11	10	18	10	10	9	16	10	20	10	17	9	16	11	16	13	18	12	17	14	20	10	17	9	15
Naples, 38. (b.) . . .	61.40	13.3	9	11	19	14	17	16	20	14	20	17	21	16	22	16	23	17	21	15	21	14	18	11	14	9	13
Madeira, 40. (c.) . . .	64.56	*10.0	11	9	13	9	8	11	13	9	13	8	11	8	10	10	12	12	15	16	17	10	16	10	15	11	14

\* The asterisk indicates where the observations were made by a register thermometer, and thus give the range of the whole twenty-four hours, whilst the others give the ranges of the day only.

TABLE V.—SHOWING THE VARIATIONS OF TEMPERATURE BETWEEN EACH SUCCESSIVE DAY, FOR EACH MONTH AND FOR THE WHOLE YEAR.

NAMES OF THE PLACES.	Variations for the Year.						January			February			March			April			May			June			July			August			September			October			November			December																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																										
	Mean annual Tempe- rature.	Mean Varia- tion of the Ex- treme Va- riations.	Mean of Extreme Va- riations.		Mean Variation	Greatest Rise	Greatest Fall	Mean Variation	Greatest Rise	Greatest Fall	Mean Variation	Greatest Rise	Greatest Fall	Mean Variation	Greatest Rise	Greatest Fall	Mean Variation	Greatest Rise	Greatest Fall	Mean Variation	Greatest Rise	Greatest Fall	Mean Variation	Greatest Rise	Greatest Fall	Mean Variation	Greatest Rise	Greatest Fall	Mean Variation	Greatest Rise	Greatest Fall	Mean Variation	Greatest Rise	Greatest Fall	Mean Variation	Greatest Rise	Greatest Fall	Mean Variation	Greatest Rise	Greatest Fall																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																										
			Rise	Fall																																					Mean Variation	Greatest Rise	Greatest Fall	Mean Variation	Greatest Rise	Greatest Fall	Mean Variation	Greatest Rise	Greatest Fall	Mean Variation	Greatest Rise	Greatest Fall	Mean Variation	Greatest Rise	Greatest Fall	Mean Variation	Greatest Rise	Greatest Fall	Mean Variation	Greatest Rise	Greatest Fall	Mean Variation	Greatest Rise	Greatest Fall	Mean Variation	Greatest Rise	Greatest Fall	Mean Variation	Greatest Rise	Greatest Fall	Mean Variation	Greatest Rise	Greatest Fall																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																									
																																																																										Rise	Fall																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																							
LONDON, 1.(D)	50.39	4.01	14.33	14.83	18.00	21.00	5.10	16.00	15.00	3.20	12.00	8.00	3.38	15.0	12.0	4.60	12.0	21.0	3.80	17.0	13.0	4.04	15.0	20.0	3.50	12.0	12.0	3.20	15.0	14.0	3.50	11.0	17.0	4.30	12.0	15.0	4.70	18.0	17.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0	14.0	4.80	17.0

TABLE VI.—SHOWING THE MEAN TEMPERATURE OF THE SAME HOURS OF THE DAY AT DIFFERENT PLACES.

Hours of the day.	Years of Observation.	NAMES OF THE PLACES.	Mean Temperature of the Year.	Mean Temperature of the Year for particular Hours.	Mean Annual Temperature of each particular hour more or less than the annual temperature of 24 hrs.	MEAN TEMPERATURE OF THE MONTHS AT EACH PARTICULAR HOUR.												NAMES OF OBSERVERS.				
						Mean Temperature of the Seasons at each particular hour.																
						Winter	Spring	Summer	Autumn.	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	April	May	June	July	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	
A.M.																						
Sun Rise	{ 10 years }	LONDON	50.939	44.080	-3.559	35.080	42.020	51.080	46.920	35.04	35.03	37.03	41.08	47.04	52.02	55.07	50.06	52.06	40.02	40.01	30.07	Howard, Lower mean.
	{ 1824-1825 }	Environments of London	48.81	41.10	-7.71	31.90	39.40	51.30	41.60	29.3	33.7	34.5	37.7	46.0	48.5	52.9	52.4	47.0	42.7	35.0	Idem, Lower mean.	
	{ 1824-1825 }	Leith	48.36	45.20	-3.16	30.30	41.30	53.20	46.80	40.1	30.2	37.9	40.5	45.4	51.8	53.3	54.6	52.8	47.5	39.1	Brewster, Leith Fort Observations.	
	{ 1803-1812 }	Geneva	49.89	44.60	-5.29	29.83	41.50	56.83	45.66	28.5	30.5	35.0	39.5	50.0	55.0	58.0	57.5	53.0	45.5	38.5	Pictet, Bibliothéque Universelle.	
	{ 1802-1806 }	Avignon	58.20	52.36	-5.81	30.30	50.56	65.93	53.66	38.3	38.4	43.5	50.5	57.7	63.9	65.9	68.10	61.0	53.5	46.5	M. Guerin, Musée Cudret.	
	{ 1777-1816 }	Campanore, (Luca)	58.07	52.40	-5.57	40.90	51.00	64.80	51.00	40.2	40.5	45.0	50.5	57.5	61.5	67.0	69.0	61.0	54.0	48.0	M. Canonico Buttori.	
	{ 1823-1826 }	Nice	59.60	54.57	-5.50	44.66	50.33	66.80	56.50	42.0	44.0	45.0	49.0	57.0	63.0	66.0	69.0	66.0	50.0	48.0	Dr. Skirving.	
	{ 1814-1816 }	Pisa	60.60	54.57	-6.04	41.16	51.00	66.00	56.50	37.8	43.2	45.3	47.0	57.0	63.0	67.0	68.0	65.0	60.8	47.0	Professor Piazzini, Observatory.	
	{ 1821-1824 }	Naples	61.40	54.58	-6.82	43.66	51.33	66.00	57.33	42.0	43.0	46.0	50.0	58.0	63.0	67.0	68.0	65.0	58.0	49.0	42.5	Stg. Broschi, Obs. Capo di Monte.
	VII.																					
	{ 1824-1825 }	Leith	48.36	46.20	-2.16	39.40	42.60	55.80	47.0	40.0	39.2	38.2	42.6	47.1	53.6	57.8	56.0	53.6	47.5	40.0	38.9	Brewster.
	{ 1807-1820 }	Penzance	52.00	50.00	-2.0	42.00	44.00	53.00	50.66	40.0	42.0	42.0	46.0	53.0	58.0	60.0	59.0	56.0	51.0	45.0	40.0	Forbes, Climate of Penzance.
	{ 1811-1823 }	Rome	60.70	55.85	-4.85	42.10	54.33	70.66	56.33	41.0	42.3	47.0	54.0	62.0	69.0	72.0	71.0	65.0	55.0	49.0	43.0	Calandrelli, Collegio Romano.
	{ 1824-1825 }	Leith	48.36	47.02	-1.34	39.47	43.73	57.63	47.66	40.1	39.2	38.9	43.9	48.4	54.9	59.1	58.9	54.9	48.1	40.0	39.1	Brewster.
	{ 1817-1819 }	London	50.39	48.00	-2.39	39.0	41.0	57.0	54.0	38.0	39.0	40.0	45.0	52.0	59.0	61.0	60.0	56.0	48.0	45.0	36.0	Carry, Philosoph. Mag.
	{ 1813-1818 }	Kinfauns	47.02	44.08	-2.94	34.0	42.33	55.33	44.66	32.0	36.0	37.0	42.0	48.0	54.0	57.0	55.0	51.0	44.0	39.0	34.0	Rev. Mr. Gordon, Thomson's Annals.
	{ 1815-1824 }	Alderley, (Cheshire)	46.80	45.06	-1.74	34.93	43.40	56.80	46.13	34.0	35.8	38.0	42.8	49.4	54.8	60.7	55.9	52.3	45.7	40.4	35.0	Rev. E. Stanley, Ed. Phil. Journal.
	{ 1803-1808 }	Bristol	46.00	46.60	0.60	34.60	46.00	61.30	46.20	33.20	35.20	35.40	41.2	54.4	59.3	62.4	62.1	52.1	47.0	39.4	35.3	Dr. J. Fole, London Med. Journal.
	{ 1794-1796 }	Chichester	49.50	48.20	-1.30	38.0	46.30	58.80	49.60	35.5	39.8	39.5	47.6	51.8	57.0	60.3	59.3	57.4	49.7	41.9	38.8	Dr. Sanden.
	{ 1816-1819 }	Gosport	50.24	48.84	-1.40	38.33	46.33	61.0	49.66	39.0	39.0	41.0	46.0	52.0	60.0	62.0	60.0	57.0	49.0	43.0	37.0	Dr. Burney, Thomson's Annals.
VIII																						
	{ 1807-1820 }	Penzance	52.0	50.0	2.0	41.33	43.33	56.33	47.00	40.0	40.0	40.0	45.0	55.0	60.0	62.0	60.0	57.0	49.0	42.0	37.0	Forbes.
	{ 1821-1823 }	Nice	50.60	57.91	-1.69	44.33	56.33	74.0	57.0	43.0	44.0	49.0	55.0	65.0	70.0	75.0	72.0	67.0	54.0	50.0	46.0	Dr. Skirving.
	{ 1806-1825 }	Idem	56.48	57.30	-2.18	44.83	51.50	70.73	59.16	43.0	46.0	49.0	53.5	61.0	67.5	72.3	72.4	67.5	59.5	50.5	45.5	M. Risso, Histoire Nat., &c.
	{ 1819-1823 }	Leghorn	60.0	59.0	0.0	44.30	56.30	70.0	60.0	43.8	44.1	51.0	59.2	65.3	78.0	80.0	78.0	72.0	60.0	57.3	45.2	Dr. Peebles.
	{ 1820-1821 }	Florence	59.0	59.0	0.0	44.30	56.30	70.0	60.0	43.8	44.0	48.0	53.0	60.0	65.0	70.0	68.0	64.0	58.0	47.0	43.0	Private Journal.
	{ 1820-1823 }	Baths of Lucca	55.0	55.0	0.0	44.30	56.30	70.0	60.0	43.8	44.0	48.0	53.0	60.0	65.0	70.0	68.0	64.0	58.0	47.0	43.0	Dr. Todd.
	{ 1820-1823 }	St. Mich., (Azores)	62.40	62.20	-0.20	58.0	60.30	68.40	62.0	59.0	59.0	59.0	59.0	62.0	65.0	67.0	67.0	67.0	63.0	56.0	56.3	Thomas Blunt, Esq.
	{ 1824-1825 }	Leith	48.36	47.96	-0.40	39.80	45.30	58.20	48.40	40.3	39.7	39.89	46.3	49.7	56.0	60.4	58.3	56.5	48.8	40.9	39.3	Brewster.
	{ 1805-1824 }	Dumfries	45.0	45.02	+0.02	36.10	42.79	55.43	45.75	35.12	37.1	38.1	42.1	48.1	54.1	57.0	55.0	51.1	46.1	42.0	36.1	Rev. H. Pergus, Ed. Phil. Journal.
	{ 1824-1825 }	Bushy Heath	49.82	48.73	-1.09	37.46	45.83	60.36	49.16	37.0	36.6	38.7	46.6	52.2	57.3	63.2	60.6	58.6	46.6	42.9	38.3	Col. Beaufoy, Annals of Philosophy.
IX.																						
	{ 1809-1818 }	Newport, I. of Wight	51.0	50.46	-0.54	39.0	48.66	63.0	51.0	37.0	41.0	44.0	46.0	56.0	62.0	65.0	62.0	58.0	51.0	44.0	39.0	Kirkpatrick, Esq., Clin. of Pens.
	{ 1824-1828 }	Isle of Man	50.00	51.25	1.25	41.83	47.46	60.36	52.36	40.50	40.50	42.30	47.00	53.10	58.00	61.20	61.90	58.50	52.50	46.16	44.50	R. Stewart, Esq.
	{ 1806-1826 }	Paris	51.50	52.20	+0.70	37.57	52.0	67.20	52.30	35.5	38.8	44.2	52.5	59.2	65.5	68.6	68.0	62.2	51.2	43.5	38.4	M. Bonvard, Royal Observatory.
	{ 1823-1825 }	Pau	54.95	52.76	-2.19	39.35	51.65	65.12	54.93	36.5	41.6	43.5	52.8	58.6	65.9	68.4	67.0	63.8	53.8	47.1	39.6	Mr. Christison, Private Journal.
	{ 1824 }	Pisa	60.60	54.58	-6.02	43.70	51.00	66.00	57.33	42.0	43.0	46.0	50.0	58.0	63.0	67.0	68.0	65.0	58.0	49.0	46.0	Private Journal.
	{ 1824-1825 }	Leith	48.36	48.96	+0.54	40.30	46.50	59.40	49.60	40.3	40.6	40.5	48.5	50.9	57.1	61.5	60.6	57.4	49.9	41.4	39.6	Brewster.
	{ 1821-1824 }	Chunip, (Perthshire)	47.17	48.89	+1.72	37.20	48.73	61.30	48.36	34.1	39.5	42.4	48.8	55.0	61.1	62.2	60.5	55.5	46.8	42.8	37.2	Rev. — Macritchie, Ed. Phil. Jour.
	{ 1824 }	Kinfauns	47.02	48.29	+1.27	39.93	46.40	59.16	47.70	41.0	40.1	39.7	46.9	52.6	58.5	60.3	58.7	54.8	47.4	40.9	38.6	Idem.
	{ 1821-1822 }	Pisa	60.60	54.58	-6.02	43.70	51.00	66.00	57.33	42.0	43.0	46.0	50.0	58.0	63.0	67.0	68.0	65.0	58.0	49.0	46.0	Land Gray,
	{ 1826 }	Madeira	64.56	68.32	+3.76	42.63	66.15	72.22	71.43	60.8	63.0	65.5	67.0	65.9	69.0	72.6	73.0	74.9	72.6	66.80	64.7	Dr. Heineken, Phil. Mag.



XII.	1824-1825	Leith	-	48.36	50.70	+2.34	41.70	48.60	61.20	51.30	42.0	42.2	43.3	49.9	52.5	58.6	63.8	61.2	59.5	51.5	43.0	41.4	Brewster.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																						
	1826	Lausanne	-	...	...	...	...	...	71.13	...	...	...	...	53.0	58.5	68.0	72.0	72.6	...	...	...	...	(Observations for Helvetic Society.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																						
	1806-1826	Paris	-	51.50	57.0	+5.50	41.00	56.70	71.00	57.26	38.4	38.7	48.5	56.2	65.4	68.2	73.0	72.8	67.0	57.2	47.5	...	M. Bouvard, Royal Observatory.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																						
	1824-1825	Pau	-	54.95	59.36	+4.41	46.05	59.70	71.27	60.41	42.7	49.5	51.6	60.3	67.1	66.8	75.3	71.6	69.2	57.5	54.5	...	Mr. Christison.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																						
	1806-1825	Nice	-	59.48	67.22	+7.74	55.33	64.40	79.33	69.33	43.3	53.5	56.5	63.2	70.0	73.8	80.5	83.0	80.7	69.0	62.0	...	M. Rizzo.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																						
	1824-1826	Pisa	-	60.60	63.09	+2.49	49.56	60.33	77.66	64.89	46.0	52.0	54.4	60.6	66.0	75.0	80.0	80.6	76.0	64.0	54.5	...	Mean by three Observers.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																						
	1824-1826	Pisa	-	60.60	63.09	+2.49	49.56	60.33	77.66	64.89	46.0	52.0	54.4	60.6	66.0	75.0	80.0	80.6	76.0	64.0	54.5	...	Dr. Skirving.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																						
	1810-1813	Cadiz	-	62.88	66.80	+3.92	57.60	64.33	73.03	70.00	55.9	58.6	60.2	64.5	68.9	72.7	74.9	77.5	74.9	71.9	63.5	...	Howard, Higher mean.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																						
	P.M.	10 years	Environ of London	-	50.39	56.35	+5.94	42.40	55.00	70.46	57.29	41.6	43.5	47.4	54.7	62.5	67.9	71.1	72.2	65.9	58.3	47.6	42.7	Brewster.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																					
		1824-1825	Leith	-	48.81	56.40	+7.65	42.40	55.60	70.30	56.60	38.3	45.7	48.4	56.0	63.5	68.8	71.8	70.2	65.4	57.7	46.5	...	Idem.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																					
1824-1825		Leith	-	48.36	51.40	+3.04	42.10	49.50	62.00	52.10	42.5	42.7	44.0	50.8	58.5	65.7	64.3	61.9	60.6	52.0	43.7	...	Dr. Chisholm, (P.M.) Ed. Med. Jour.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																						
1804-1816		Clifton	-	52.0	53.33	+1.33	40.66	51.00	68.33	51.33	39.0	40.0	49.0	55.0	58.0	65.0	72.0	68.0	64.0	53.0	46.0	43.0	...	Rev. E. Stanley.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																					
1815-1824		Alderley	-	46.80	51.70	+4.90	40.06	51.00	62.25	52.76	39.0	41.9	45.8	52.0	57.6	61.6	62.8	62.4	59.9	52.3	46.1	39.3	...	Dr. Sanden.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																					
1794-1796		Chichester	-	49.50	55.20	+5.70	43.0	54.00	66.9	56.7	40.9	45.0	48.4	56.4	59.2	64.0	68.2	68.7	63.5	56.2	47.4	43.1	...	Dr. Forbes.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																					
1807-1820		Penzaunce	-	52.0	56.0	+4.00	45.66	56.66	67.00	56.66	44.0	48.0	50.0	55.0	62.0	66.0	68.0	67.0	63.0	57.0	53.0	45.0	...	Pictet.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																					
1803-1812		Geneva	-	49.89	55.83	+5.94	37.83	56.33	72.83	56.33	35.5	45.0	46.8	57.8	62.2	66.3	70.5	74.0	74.0	68.5	56.5	46.5	...	M. Guerin.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																					
1802-1806		Avignon	-	58.20	65.21	+7.01	47.20	64.16	84.33	65.10	46.8	57.8	62.2	72.3	83.0	85.0	85.0	85.0	85.0	75.5	64.0	57.0	...	Dr. Skirving.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																					
1821-1825		Nice	-	59.63	64.74	+5.14	53.33	64.66	73.66	65.33	51.0	55.0	58.0	65.0	71.0	71.0	76.0	80.0	80.0	75.0	66.1	55.4	...	Professor Piazzini.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																					
II.	1814-1816	Pisa	-	60.60	...	...	48.36	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Dr. Todd.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																						
	1821-1822	Idem	-	60.60	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Dr. Peables.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																						
	1819-1823	Lepghorn	-	60.00	65.14	+4.54	49.93	62.63	82.00	66.00	47.7	52.7	55.5	63.4	69.0	80.0	83.0	83.0	78.0	69.0	51.0	49.4	...	Dr. Todd.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																					
	1820-1823	Baths of Lucca	-	55.0	63.25	+5.18	48.33	61.66	78.50	61.50	47.0	49.5	53.0	61.0	69.0	75.0	81.0	79.5	73.5	65.0	55.0	48.5	...	Il Canonicò Butori.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																					
	1777-1816	Camajore	-	58.07	66.66	+7.66	47.66	68.66	81.50	68.16	52.0	53.0	58.0	64.0	72.0	78.0	83.0	83.5	85.0	77.0	68.5	59.0	...	Private Journal.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																					
	1820-1821	Florence	-	59.0	66.66	+5.96	52.33	64.66	82.33	70.00	51.0	54.0	58.0	64.0	75.0	79.0	83.0	85.0	80.0	72.0	69.0	55.0	...	Calandrelli.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																					
	181-1823	Rome	-	60.70	66.66	+5.96	52.33	64.66	82.33	70.00	51.0	54.0	58.0	64.0	75.0	79.0	83.0	85.0	80.0	72.0	69.0	55.0	...	Broschi.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																					
	1821-1824	Naples	-	61.40	67.98	+6.58	53.33	65.33	82.33	77.66	63.00	64.0	65.0	66.0	70.0	76.0	78.0	79.3	76.0	72.0	61.5	61.0	...	Thomas Blunt, Esq.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																					
	1825	St. Mich.'s (Azores)	-	62.40	69.50	+7.10	63.70	67.00	77.66	69.66	63.00	64.0	65.0	66.0	70.0	76.0	78.0	79.3	76.0	72.0	61.5	61.0	...	Brewster.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																					
	III.	1824-1825	Leith	-	48.36	51.43	+3.07	42.00	49.60	62.20	52.00	42.5	42.7	44.0	51.1	53.6	60.2	64.6	61.9	60.5	51.7	43.7	40.7	...	Observations, &c.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																				
1826		Lausanne	-	...	...	...	...	...	73.83	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Private Journal.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																					
1824		Pisa	-	60.60	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...</

TABLE VII.—ACCOUNT OF THE TEMPERATURE EXPERIENCED BY AN INVALID CONFINED TO THE HOUSE AT NICE AND TORQUAY, COMPARED WITH THE TEMPERATURE OF THE EXTERNAL AIR.

	Exposure of Apartments.	NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			
		NOVEMBER				DECEMBER				JANUARY				FEBRUARY				MARCH				APRIL			

TABLE VIII.—SHOWING THE RANGE OF THE BAROMETER FOR EACH MONTH AND FOR THE WHOLE YEAR.

NAMES OF THE PLACES.	Annual Mean Temperature.	Annual Mean height of Barometer.	Range for the whole Year.	RANGE FOR EACH MONTH.												NAMES OF OBSERVERS, PERIODS OF OBSERVATION, &c.
				Jan.	Feb.	March	April	May	June	July	August	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	
LONDON . . .	50.39	*29.895	1.998	1.429	1.350	1.299	1.070	0.914	0.830	0.691	0.759	0.898	1.158	1.458	1.450	Howard, 1806—1816.
Idem . . . . .	.....	.....	.....	1.600	1.360	1.260	1.110	1.090	0.640	0.790	0.730	0.880	1.380	0.920	1.130	Daniell, 1819—1823.
Edinburgh . . .	47.31	*29.624	.....	1.850	1.700	1.000	0.950	0.900	0.600	0.850	1.250	1.300	1.400	1.150	1.500	Medical Observations, 1734-5.
County of Antrim	47.87	29.530	.....	1.400	1.400	1.700	1.100	0.900	0.800	0.700	0.700	1.300	1.200	1.100	1.600	Edinburgh Medical Journal.
Kendal . . . .	48.03	29.630	2.060	1.190	1.510	1.630	0.710	0.840	0.870	0.760	1.080	1.060	1.260	0.960	1.890	S. Marshall, Esq., 1827: <i>Phil. Mag.</i>
Alderley, Cheshire	46.80	29.460	1.700	1.685	1.355	1.410	1.200	0.965	0.867	0.787	0.875	0.974	1.230	1.395	1.575	Rev. E. Stanley, 1815—1824.
Cheltenham . .	51.32	29.627	1.550	1.150	0.910	1.100	1.080	0.630	0.690	0.550	0.810	0.900	1.060	1.210	1.000	Moss, 1825-26.
Gosport . . . .	50.24	29.900	1.790	0.970	0.950	1.510	0.840	1.060	0.630	0.700	1.030	0.840	1.290	1.120	1.510	Dr. Burney, 1827.
Sidmouth . . .	52.10	29.954	....	1.410	0.990	1.310	1.000	0.850	0.780	0.790	0.710	0.800	1.240	1.140	1.390	Dr. Clarke, 1812—1814.
Penzance . . .	52.16	29.620	1.950	1.360	1.070	1.080	0.940	0.600	0.670	0.763	0.680	0.990	0.940	0.940	1.140	Dr. Forbes, 1818-19.
Nantes . . . .	55.62	*29.830	1.817	1.172	1.376	1.021	1.419	1.110	0.843	0.588	0.532	0.795	1.332	0.706	1.065	Huette, 1824-5.
Montpelier . .	57.60	29.747	.....	0.917	0.854	0.751	0.588	0.464	0.676	0.437	0.397	0.532	0.706	0.843	0.917	M. Mejan.
Milan . . . .	55.80	29.579	1.279	0.961	0.958	0.871	0.788	0.614	0.439	0.437	0.435	0.435	0.614	0.871	0.958	L'Abbate Cesaris, 1763—1817.
Genoa . . . .	.....	.....	.....	0.706	1.065	0.917	0.532	0.444	0.353	0.588	0.444	0.588	0.588	.....	.....	J. Fratelli Mojou, 1802.
Florence . . .	59.00	29.884	1.508	1.065	0.977	0.588	0.799	0.588	0.397	0.400	0.464	0.751	1.332	0.706	1.065	Ximenian Observatory.
Rome . . . .	60.70	29.893	1.221	0.843	0.854	0.977	0.676	0.588	0.442	0.397	0.360	0.532	0.676	0.751	0.917	Calandrelli, 1811—1823.
Naples . . . .	61.40	29.554	1.154	0.888	0.843	0.888	0.710	0.355	0.552	0.266	0.355	0.488	0.532	0.621	0.621	Broschi, 1821—1824.
Madeira . . .	64.56	*30.030	1.211	0.618	0.667	0.659	0.482	0.500	0.258	0.373	0.260	0.311	0.427	1.010	0.700	Heineken, 1826.

\* The asterisk marks where correction is made for the expansion of the mercury by the heat.



TABLE IX.—SHOWING THE MEAN QUANTITIES OF RAIN, IN INCHES AND PARTS OF INCHES, FOR EACH MONTH AND FOR THE WHOLE YEAR.

NAMES OF THE PLACES.	Mean Annual Temperature.	Mean Annual Quantity of Rain.	Ratio of the Mean Annual Temperature to the Annual Quantity of Rain.	MEAN MONTHLY QUANTITIES OF RAIN.												NAMES OF OBSERVERS, PERIODS OF OBSERVATION, &c.	
				Jan.	Feb.	March	April	May	June	July	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.		
				Average number of Days on which rain falls.													
LONDON . . . . .	50.39	*20.086	2.4350	178	1.464	1.250	1.172	1.279	1.636	1.738	2.448	1.807	1.842	2.092	2.222	1.736	Dalton, 40 years.
Idem . . . . .	.....	24.804	2.0315	178	1.959	1.482	1.299	1.692	1.822	1.920	2.637	2.125	2.522	2.998	2.427	Howard, 20 years.	
Edinburgh . . . . .	47.31	23.500	2.0631	....	1.090	1.350	0.880	0.990	1.940	2.030	0.800	1.690	2.230	3.460	4.140	2.830	Adie, 1824, 1825.
Kinfauns . . . . .	47.02	24.060	1.9542	137	1.400	1.200	1.120	1.700	1.500	2.250	1.050	1.850	2.270	3.070	3.600	3.050	Lord Gray, 1824, 1825.
Glasgow . . . . .	.....	21.331	.....	....	1.595	1.741	1.184	0.979	1.641	1.343	2.303	2.745	1.617	2.297	1.904	1.981	Dalton, 17 years.
Dunferries . . . . .	.....	35.919	.....	....	3.095	2.837	2.164	2.017	2.568	2.974	3.256	3.199	4.350	3.174	3.142	Idem, 16 years.	
Kendal . . . . .	46.22	53.944	0.8565	176	5.299	5.126	3.151	2.985	3.480	2.722	4.959	5.039	4.874	4.785	6.084	Dalton, 25 years.	
Alderney (Cheshire) . . . . .	46.80	32.889	1.4230	188	1.786	2.125	2.843	2.096	2.559	2.742	3.408	3.153	3.255	3.125	3.205	3.238	Rev. E. Stanley, 1815—1824.
Lancaster . . . . .	.....	39.714	.....	....	3.461	2.995	1.753	2.180	2.460	2.512	4.140	4.581	3.751	3.775	3.955	Dalton, 20 years.	
Liverpool . . . . .	.....	34.118	.....	....	2.177	1.847	1.523	2.104	2.573	2.816	3.663	3.311	3.654	3.724	3.441	Idem, 18 years.	
Manchester . . . . .	.....	36.140	.....	....	2.310	2.568	2.098	2.010	2.895	2.502	3.697	3.665	3.281	3.922	3.360	Idem, 33 years.	
Chatsworth . . . . .	.....	27.664	.....	....	2.196	1.632	1.322	2.078	2.118	2.286	3.006	2.435	2.289	2.634	2.569	Idem, 16 years.	
New Malton . . . . .	47.65	36.740	1.2964	137	1.161	1.220	2.830	2.110	2.270	3.270	1.729	2.433	3.260	2.862	2.546	4.170	Mr. Stockton, 1824. (Phil. Mag.)
Bushey Heath . . . . .	49.82	30.596	1.5944	155	0.819	3.694	1.364	2.133	3.710	3.270	1.729	2.433	3.260	2.862	2.546	2.746	Colonel Beaufoy, 1824, 1825.
Isle of Man . . . . .	.....	37.650	.....	....	3.050	2.740	2.950	2.490	1.440	1.810	1.840	3.030	3.080	4.490	5.220	5.550	R. Stewart, Esq., 1824, 1828.
Bristol . . . . .	.....	31.000	.....	....	1.000	0.820	3.145	1.910	2.125	1.690	1.115	2.060	3.835	4.835	1.835	5.625	Dr. Burney, 1827.
Gosport . . . . .	50.24	29.995	1.6800	....	3.850	2.340	0.500	2.500	1.670	2.030	2.280	1.180	1.750	1.990	2.700	2.000	Dr. Clarke, 1813, 1814.
Sidmouth . . . . .	52.10	27.290	1.9065	135	3.300	3.210	3.500	1.970	2.800	2.100	1.800	2.830	3.030	3.800	4.000	4.670	Mr. Moyle, 1821, 1828.
Helston . . . . .	52.58	35.970	.....	165	3.546	3.257	3.876	1.819	3.064	2.145	2.963	3.496	3.437	5.613	5.186	6.010	Mr. E. Giddy, 1821, 1827.
Penzance . . . . .	52.16	44.412	1.1740	170	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	Dalton, 15 years.
Paris . . . . .	51.00	*18.694	2.7347	....	1.228	1.232	1.190	1.185	1.767	1.697	1.800	1.900	1.550	1.780	1.600	1.000	Poitvin, 1796, 1806.
Toulouse . . . . .	52.50	25.120	2.0900	....	2.131	1.621	3.730	2.664	2.664	1.250	0.309	0.666	1.621	3.375	4.929	4.841	Blaupain, 10 years.
Montpelier . . . . .	57.60	29.898	1.9265	82	1.705	0.756	0.852	0.650	0.959	0.756	1.705	0.950	1.833	2.558	1.598	1.270	Burel, 33 years.
Marseilles . . . . .	59.50	*15.610	3.2718	55	2.131	1.065	1.332	1.598	1.598	0.621	0.355	0.621	2.576	2.753	2.664	2.398	Vassali Eandi, 1803—1818.
Toulon . . . . .	59.90	19.712	3.0387	....	1.508	0.581	2.079	4.319	4.189	4.492	3.592	2.727	2.639	3.408	2.116	1.248	Cesaris, 1763—1807.
Turin . . . . .	53.50	32.898	1.6000	....	2.842	2.024	2.306	3.090	3.730	3.197	2.839	3.016	3.197	4.156	4.351	3.090	Ximinian Observatory, 1824, 1825.
Milan . . . . .	55.80	37.838	1.4700	....	3.581	0.991	3.273	2.036	3.485	1.961	1.151	0.660	2.515	3.273	3.078	5.083	Caandrelli, 1811—1823.
Florence . . . . .	59.00	*31.087	1.8556	103	4.263	1.687	2.043	1.776	2.486	1.687	1.243	1.243	2.309	5.507	3.375	3.553	Dr. Heincken, 1825, 1826, 1827.
Rome . . . . .	60.70	*31.173	1.9471	117	3.217	1.757	1.510	1.520	1.072	0.347	0.372	0.405	1.067	2.082	8.577	3.100	
Madeira . . . . .	61.56	25.026	2.5600	73	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	where the rain-gauge stood at a considerable height above the ground.

\* The Asterisk denotes those places where the rain-gauge stood at a considerable height above the ground.



TABLE XI.—Showing the Number of Patients received annually into the Hospital of the Santo Spirito, at Rome, with the Population of the City, for twenty-five years.

Years.	Population of Rome.	Number of Patients received into the S. Spirito Hospital.
1801	146,384	8,891
1802	144,212	12,586 *
1803	140,003	17,714 *
1804	136,762	8,881
1805	134,973	7,239
1806	134,973	8,330
1807	136,356	5,599
1808	136,854	5,972
1809	136,268	6,416
1810	123,023	8,892
1811	128,850	11,880
1812	121,608	9,791
1813	117,882	5,651
1814	120,505	6,072
1815	128,384	7,631
1816	128,997	7,505
1817	131,356	15,709 *
1818	133,812	16,236 *
1819	134,161	11,892
1820	135,046	10,572
1821	135,171	12,981
1822	136,085	10,180
1823	136,269	8,074
1824	138,510	8,075
1825	138,730	6,401

TABLE XII.—Showing the Number of Sick received during the different Months of 1812. The Increase during July, August, and September is entirely owing to the Malaria Fevers, which occur chiefly during these Months. I have selected 1812 because the Reports of that year are very complete.

January . . .	857
February . .	609
March . . .	522
April . . . .	460
May . . . .	384
June . . . .	325
July . . . .	1,004
August . . .	1,837
September .	1,267
October . . .	818
November . .	633
December . .	600

---

\* The great increase in the number of sick in 1802 and 1803, and again in 1817 and 1818, was owing to a petechial fever which prevailed in Italy during these two periods.

---











Accession no.

Author Clark, Sir J.  
The Influence of  
Climate. 1830.

Call no. 19th cent.

RA793

C43

1830

